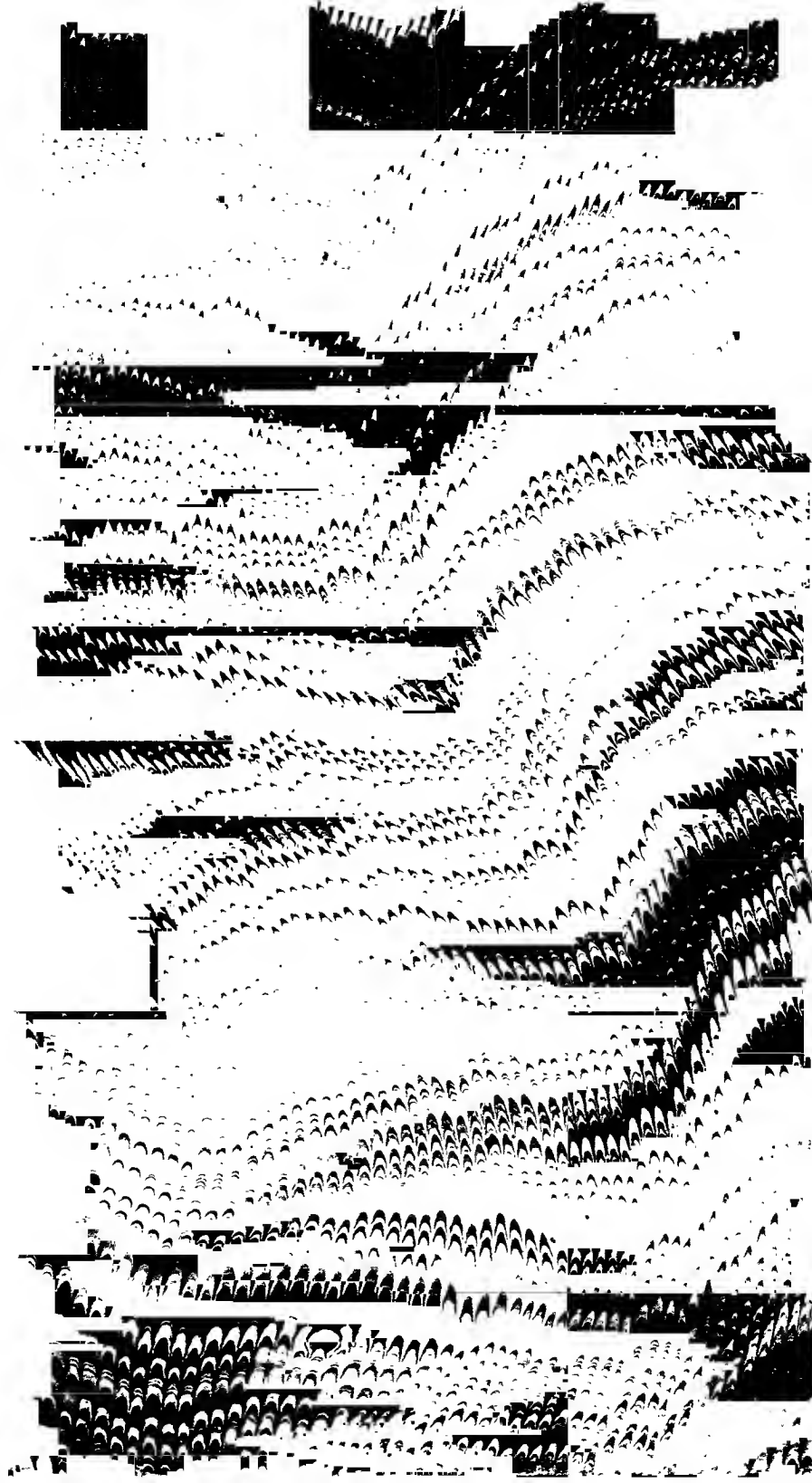


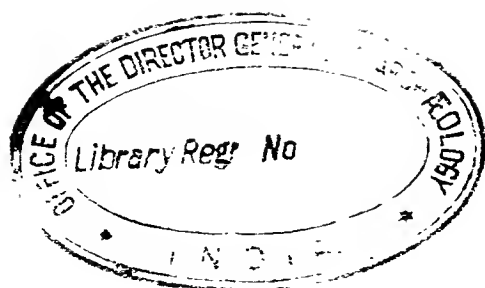
GOVERNMENT OF INDIA  
ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA  
ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. 9121  
CALL No. BPa 3/Maj/T.C.

D.G.A. 79



—







Pali Text Society.

---

THE

MAJJHIMA-NĪKĀYA.

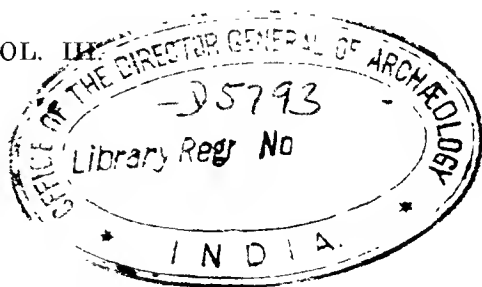
EDITED BY

ROBERT CHALMERS

C.B.



VOL. III.



LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1899.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. .... 91.8.1 ... ..

Date. .... 1.8.57 ... ..

Call No. .... 82a3 ... ..

Maj/T.C

TO  
VAJIRANĀNA:  
A WESTERN TRIBUTE  
TO  
EASTERN SCHOLARSHIP.

9247

#### MANUSCRIPTS CONSULTED.

- - - - -

1. S<sup>k</sup>, S<sup>t</sup>, B<sup>m</sup>, Si and Bu,—as defined at the beginning of Volume II.

2. S<sup>r</sup> is a manuscript (in Sinhalese character) from the Kandy Oriental Library, for the loan of which I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. J. B. Yatawara, of Gampola. (It is closely related to S<sup>k</sup> and S<sup>t</sup>.)

R. C.

- - - - -



Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, imassa Migāramātu pāsādassa dissati anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ yāva pacchimā sopānakalevarā;<sup>1</sup> imesam pi hi, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānam dissati anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ ajjheve; imesam pi hi, bho Gotama, issāsānam dissati anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ issatthe; amhākam pi hi, bho Gotama, gaṇānam gaṇānājīvānaṃ dissati anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ samkhāne. Mayam hi, bho Gotama, antevāsī labhivā paṭhamam evam gaṇāpema: Ekam ekakam, dve dukā, tīṇi tikā, cattāri catukkā, pañca pañcakā, cha chakkā, satta sattakā, aṭṭha aṭṭhakā, nava navakā, dasa dasakā ti; satam pi mayam, bho Gotama, gaṇāpema. Sakkā nu kho, bho Gotama, imasimam pi dhammavināye evam eva anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā paññāpetum ti?

<sup>1</sup> So Bu (the R.A.S. MS. correcting from s - varā). Si sopānakalevarā; S<sup>2</sup> sopānakaleparā; S<sup>3</sup> sopānakaleparā. Cf. supra II. 93, and II. Vinaya 128.

Sakkā, brāhmaṇa, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasiṅghā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā paññāpetuṃ. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, dakkho assadamako bhadrāṃ assājānīyaṃ labhivā paṭhamen' eva mukhādhāne <sup>1</sup> kāraṇaṃ karoti, atha uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ karoti :—evaṃ eva kho, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato purisadammaṃ labhivā paṭhamāṃ evaṃ vineti : Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sīlavā hohi, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajesu bhayaḍassāvī samādāya sikkhassu sikkhāpadesūti.<sup>2</sup> Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto hoti ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajesu bhayaḍassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti : Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, indriyesu guttadvāro hohi cakkhunā rūpaṃ dīsvā mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇam <sup>3</sup> enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja, rakkha cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriyasamvaraṃ āpajja : sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—jīvāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbāṃ plusitvā—pe—manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja, rakkha manindriyaṃ, manindriyasamvaraṃ āpajjāti. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti :—Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhojane mattaññu hohi, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreyyāsi n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya : Iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi, navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhaviṣṣati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro eāti. Yato kho,

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> ; Bu : mukhathāne ti mukhathapane.

<sup>2</sup> So Si ;

S<sup>k</sup> sikkhāpadehiti ; S<sup>k</sup> sikkhāpadādehiti. <sup>3</sup> Si yatvādhikaraṇam.

brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto viharāhi, divasaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ paṭhamam yāmaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhinaṃ passena sīhaseyyam kappeyyāsi pāde pādam accadhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasikaritvā, rattiyaṃ pacchimam yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, satisampajaññaṃ samannāgato hohi, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī, sammūḍhite pasārīte sampajānakārī, saṃghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī, āste pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī, uccārapassāvakaṃme sampajānakārī, gate ṭhite nisīme sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhaṇe sampajānakārī ti. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, satisampajaññaṃ samannāgato hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhaja araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ ti. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭik-kanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ papidhāya parimukhaṃ satthi upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhiññhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasaṃ viharati, abhiññhāya cittaṃ parisodheti: byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpamaccitto viharati sabbapāpabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti: thānamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathānamiddho viharati ālokasaññaṃ sato sampajāno, thānamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti: uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti: vicikicchāṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati akathaṃkathā kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.



So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkani savicāraṇi vivekajani pītisukhani paṭhamajjhānani upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānani vūpasanā ajjhataṇi sampasādanani cetaso ekodhībhāvaṇi avitakkani avicāraṇi samādhijani pītisukhani dutiyajjhānani upasampajja viharati; pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṇi ca kāyena paṭisaṇvedeti yaṇ taṇi ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānani upasampajja viharati; sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānani atthagamā adukkhamasukhani upekkhāsati pāṇisuddhiṇi catutthajjhānani upasampajja viharati. Ye kho te, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhū sekhi appattamānasā anuttaraṇi yogakkhemani patthayamānā viharanti, tesu me ayaṇi evarūpi anusāsani hoti. Ye pana te bhikkhū arahanto khīṇasavā vusitavanto katakaruṇiṇi ohitabhārā amppattasadatthā parikkhīṇa bhavasariyojanā sammakamūṇā vimuttā, tesani me dhammā diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārāva c' eva saṇvattanti satisampajānāya eāti.

Evani vutte Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṇi etad avoca: Kin nu kho bhoṭo Gotamassa sāvakā bhoṭā Gotamena evani ovadiyamānā evani anusāsiyamānā sabbe va accantaniṭṭhani nibbānani ārādhenti ndāhu ekacce n' ārādhenti?

Appekacce kho, brāhmaṇa, mama sāvakā evani ovadiyamānā evani anusāsiyamānā accantaniṭṭhani nibbānani ārādhenti: ekacce n' ārādhenti.

Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yaṇ tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānani tiṭṭhati nibbānagāmmaggo tiṭṭhati bhavaṇi Gotamo samādapetā, attha ca pana bhoṭo Gotamassa sāvakā bhoṭā Gotamena evani ovadiyamānā evani anusāsiyamānā appekacce accantaniṭṭhani nibbānani ārādhenti, ekacce n' ārādhenti?

Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, taṇ ñev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā nani byākareyyāsi. Taṇi kim

maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Kusalo tvahi Rājagaha-gāmiṣṣa mag-gassāti?

Evam, bho; kusalo ahami Rājagaha-gāmiṣṣa magga-sāti.

Tam kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Idha puriso āgaccheyya Rājagaham gantukāmo: so tam upasāṇikamitvā evam vadeyya: 'Icchāmi' aham, bhante, Rājagaham gantum; tassa me Rājagahassa maggam<sup>1</sup> upadisāti. Tam enam tvam evam vadeyyāsi: Evam, bho purisa; ayam maggo Rājagaham gacchati, tena muhuttam gaccha; tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi amukam nāma gāmaṃ, tena muhuttam gaccha; tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi amukam nāma nigamaṃ, tena muhuttam gaccha; tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi Rājagahassa ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmirāmaṇeyyakam pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakan ti. So tayā evam ovadiyamāno evam anusāsiyamāno ummaggaṃ gahetvā pacchāmukho gaccheyya. Atha duttiyo puriso āgaccheyya Rājagaham gantukāmo, so tam upasāṇikamitvā evam vadeyya: 'Icchāmi' aham, bhante, Rājagaham gantum, tassa me Rājagahassa maggam upadisāti. Tam enam tvam evam vadeyyāsi: Evam, bho purisa; ayam maggo Rājagaham gacchati, tena muhuttam gaccha; tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi amukam nāma gāmaṃ, tena muhuttam gaccha; tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi amukam nāma nigamaṃ, tena muhuttam gaccha; tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi Rājagahassa ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmirāmaṇeyyakam pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakan ti. So tayā evam ovadiyamāno evam anusāsiyamāno sotthinā Rājagaham gaccheyya.—Ko nu kho, brāhmaṇa, hetu ko paccayo yaṃ tiṭṭhat<sup>2</sup> eva Rājagaham tiṭṭhati Rājagahagā-mimaggo tiṭṭhasi tvam samādapetā, atha ca pana tayā evam ovadiyamāno evam anusāsiyamāno eko puriso ummaggaṃ gahetvā pacchāmukho gaccheyya, eko sotthinā Rājagaham gaccheyyāti?

<sup>1</sup> So Si: S<sup>2</sup> corrects maggam to maggassa; S<sup>3</sup> maggassa.

Ettha kvāhaṃ,<sup>1</sup> bho Gotama, karomi?—Maggakkhāyī  
'haṃ,<sup>2</sup> bho Gotamāti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānaṃ tiṭṭhati  
nibbānagāminimaggo tiṭṭhām' ahaṃ samādapetā. Atha ca  
pana maṃsa sāvakaṃ mayā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsi-  
yamānā appekacce accantaṇiṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti  
ekacce n ārādhenti. Ettha kvāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, karomi?—  
Maggakkhāyī, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato ti.

Evam vutte Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhaga-  
vantaṃ etad avoca: Ye 'me, bho Gotama, puggalā  
asaddhā<sup>3</sup> jīvikatthā<sup>4</sup> agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭṭhā  
māyāvino keṭubhino uddhatā unnaḷā<sup>5</sup> acapalā mukharā  
vikīṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno  
jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmaññe anapekhavanto sikkhāyā<sup>6</sup>  
na tibbagāravā bāhulikā<sup>7</sup> sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā  
paviveke nikkhattadhurā kusītā hīnavīriyā muṭṭhassatino<sup>8</sup>  
asampajānā samāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā elamūgā,<sup>9</sup>  
na tehi bhavaṃ Gotamo saddhiṃ saṃvasati. Ye pana  
kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asṭṭhā  
amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnaḷā acapalā mu-  
kharā avikīṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattañ-  
ñuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmaññe apekhavanto sikkhāya  
tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhatta-  
dhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āradhaviṇiyyā palitattā upaṭṭhi-  
tasatino sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto  
anelamūgā, tehi bhavaṃ Gotamo saddhiṃ saṃvasati.  
Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, ye keci mūlagandhā kālānu-  
sārikaṃ tesu aggamaṃ akkhāyati, ye keci sāragandhā lohita-  
candanāṃ tesu aggamaṃ akkhāyati, ye keci pupphagandhā

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; Si kvāhaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Si maggakkhāyāhaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> as-saddhā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> adds: na sattha; S<sup>v</sup> adds. na saddhā.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>v</sup>: S<sup>k</sup> omits, but reads anunnaḷā infra: Si unnaḷā.

<sup>6</sup> Si anapekkhavanto s. na t.; S<sup>kv</sup> anapekkhavanto na s. t.

<sup>7</sup> So S<sup>kv</sup>: Si bāhullikā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>kv</sup> m—ati.

<sup>9</sup> So S<sup>kv</sup> Si and Bu. Cf. l. Jāt. 247-8; but see Vol. I. of Majjhima, p. 527.

vassikañ tesañ aggam akkhāyati,—evam eva kho bho Gotamassa ovādo paramajjadhamesu. Abhikkantañ, bho Gotama, abhikkantañ, bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitañ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭichannañ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggañ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotañ dhāreyya : Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti;—evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhañ bhavantañ Gotamañ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca ; upāsakañ mañ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetañ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

#### GAṄAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAM SATTAMAṀ.

### 108.

Evam me suttañ. Ekañ samayañ Ānando Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakauivāpe aciraparimibbute Bhagavati. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Rājagahañ paṭisaṃkhārāpeti raṇṇo Pajjotassa āsāṃkamaṇāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayañ nivāsetvā pattacīvarañ ādāya Rājagahañ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahośi : Atippago kho tāva Rājagahañ piṇḍāya carituṃ : yannūnāhañ yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kamanto yena Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkameyyan ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kamanto yena Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkami. Addasā kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasmantañ Ānandañ dūrato va āgacchantañ, disvā āyasmantañ Ānandañ etad avoca : Etu kho bhavaṃ Ānando, svāgatañ bho Ānandassa, cirassañ kho bhavaṃ Ānando imañ pariyāyaṃ akāsi yadidañ idh' āgamaṇāya. Nisīdatu bhavaṃ Ānando, idam āsanañ pañnattan ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Ānando pañnatte āsane. Gopaka-

Moggallāno pi kho brāhmaṇo aññatarāni nīcam āsanāni gahetvā ekamantaṇi nisīdi Ekamantaṇi nisinno kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṇi Ānandaṇi etad avoca :—Atthi kho, Ānanda, ekabhiikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāni sabbathā sabbāni samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavaṇi Gotamo ahosi arahāni sammāsambuddho ti?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāni sabbathā sabbāni samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahāni sammāsambuddho. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṇjātassa maggassa saṇjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaṇṇū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.

Āyaṇ ca hi idaṇi āyasmato Ānandassa Gopaka-Moggallānena brāhmaṇena saddhiṇi antarākathā vipakatā hoti. Atha Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Rājagahe kamante anusaṇṇāyamāno yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kamanto yena āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṇkhami, upasaṇkhamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṇi sammodi sammodaniyāni kathāni sārāṇiyanī vītisāretvā ekamantaṇi nisīdi. Ekamantaṇi nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmantaṇi Ānandaṇi etad avoca : Kāya nu 'ttha, Ānanda, etarahi kathāya sannisinā ti? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vipakatā ti?

Idha maṇi, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo idaṇi āha : Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhiikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāni sabbathā sabbāni samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavaṇi Gotamo ahosi arahāni sammāsambuddho ti? Evaṇi vutte ahaṇi, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallānaṇi brāhmaṇāni etad avoca : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāni sabbathā sabbāni samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahāni sammāsambuddho. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā

asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovidō. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.—Ayaiṃ kho no, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallānena brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ antarākathā vippakatā. Atha tvaṃ anuppatto ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito : Ayaiṃ vo maṃ accayena paṭisaraṇaiṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti ?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito : Ayaiṃ vo maṃ accayena paṭisaraṇaiṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayaiṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmaṃti.

Atthi pana kho, Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayaiṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaiṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti ?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayaiṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaiṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayaiṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmaṃti.

Evaiṃ appaṭisaraṇe ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko hetu sāmaggīyā ti ?

Na kho mayaiṃ, brāhmaṇa, appaṭisaraṇā ; sappaṭisaraṇā mayaiṃ, brāhmaṇa, dhammapaṭisaraṇā ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito : Ayaiṃ vo maṃ accayena paṭisaraṇaiṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti ?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito : Ayaiṃ vo maṃ accayena paṭisaraṇaiṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayaiṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmaṃti vadesi. Atthi pana vo, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayaiṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaiṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti ?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi

bhikkhūhi ṭhapito: Ayam no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayam etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Evam appaṭisaraṇe ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko hetu sāmaggīyā ti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na kho mayam, brāhmaṇa, appaṭisaraṇā; sappaṭisaraṇā mayam, brāhmaṇa, dhammapaṭisaraṇā ti vadesi. Imassa pana, bho Ānanda, bhāsitaṣṭha katham attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññattam pātimokkham uddiṭṭham. Te mayam tadahu-posathe yāvatikā ekam gāmaṃkhettem upanissāya viharāma, te sabbe ekajham sannipātāma.<sup>1</sup> sannipatitvā yassa tam vattati, tam<sup>2</sup> ajjesāma. Tasmiṃ ce bhaññamāne hoti bhikkhussa āpatti hoti vītikkamo, tam mayam yathādharmam yathāsattham kāremāti.<sup>3</sup> Na kira no bhavanto kārenti; dhammo no kāretīti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi yaṃ tumhe etarahi sakkarottha garukarottha mānetha pūjetha, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharathāti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi yaṃ mayam etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito: Ayam vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito: Ayam vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayam etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi pana vo, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṃghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito: Ayam no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>k</sup> sannipātāma; Si sannipatitāma. <sup>2</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>k</sup> pavattitam a. <sup>3</sup> So Bu; S<sup>k</sup> y. y. karomāti; Si y. yathā-nusiṭṭham kāremāti. Na kira no, &c.

dhāveyyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiikkhu pi sainghena sammato sambahulehi therehu bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayam no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yam mayam etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhiikkhu pi yam tumhe etarahi sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharathāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiikkhu pi yam mayam etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāti vadesi. Imassa pana, bho Ānanda, bhāsitassa katham attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dasa pasādauiyā dhammā akkhātā. Yasmin no ime dhammā saivijjanti, tam mayam etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāma. Katame dasa? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasaivarasavuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno anumattesu<sup>1</sup> vajesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo ; ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhimakalyāṇā pariyośanakalyāṇā sāttham sabyañjanam<sup>2</sup> kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivādanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahusutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Santuṭṭho hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. Catummam jhānamam ābhicetasikānam<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicehalābhī akasiralābhī, anekavilītam iddhiividham paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhavam tirobhavam tirokuḍḍam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimmujjam karoti seyyathāpi udake, udake pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyam, ākāse pi

<sup>1</sup> So Si and Majjhima I., 529 : S<sup>ky</sup> anumattesu  
Si sātthā sabyañjanā.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ;

<sup>3</sup> So Si and Vol. I., 529 ; S<sup>ky</sup> ābhic°.



pallaṅkena caṅkamaṇi seyyathāpi pakkhī sakupo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahaddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusi-kāya ubho sadde supāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca; parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti,—sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: Sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vitarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vitarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: Sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vitadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vitadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ: Samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vitamohaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vitamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: Saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: Mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: Amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: Sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: Anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: Samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, asaṃhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: Asaṃhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: Avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti. Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ: Ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . <sup>1</sup>anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate <sup>2</sup> yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsaṃbuddhena dasa pasādaniyā dhammā akkhātā. Yasmiṃ no ime dhammā saṃvijjanti, taṃ mayāṃ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmaṃti. .

<sup>1</sup> Etc. as at Vol. II. p. 20.

<sup>2</sup> Si inserts pe.

Evam vutte Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Upanandam senāpatim āmantesi: Tam kim maññasi? Evam, senāpati, yad' ime bhonto sakkātabbāni sakkaronti, garukātabbāni garukaronti, mānetabbāni mānenti, pūjetabbāni pūjenti.<sup>1</sup> taggh' ime bhonto sakkātabbāni sakkaronti garukātabbāni garukaronti mānetabbāni mānenti pūjetabbāni pūjenti. Imañ ca hi te bhonto na sakkareyyum na garukareyyum, na māneyyum na pūjeyyum, attha kiñcarahi te bhonto sakkareyyum garukareyyum māneyyum pūjeyyum sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyun ti.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Khami pana bhavaṃ Ānando etarahi viharatīti?

Veluvane kho aham, brāhmaṇa, etarahi viharāmīti.

Kacci, bho Ānanda, Veluvanaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ c' eva appasaddaṃ ca appanigghosaṃ ca vijanavātaṃ manus-sarāhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppaṃ ti?

Taggha, brāhmaṇa, Veluvanaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ c' eva appasaddaṃ ca appanigghosaṃ ca vijanavātaṃ manussarāhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppaṃ, yathā taṃ tumhādisēhi rakkhehi gopakehihi.

Taggha, bho Ānanda, Veluvanaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ c' eva appasaddaṃ ca appanigghosaṃ ca vijanavātaṃ manus-sarāhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppaṃ yathā taṃ bhavantehi jhāyībhi jhānasīlībhi. Jhāyino c' eva bhavanto jhānasīlino ca. Ekamidāham, bho Ānanda, samayaṃ so bhavaṃ Gotamo Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho aham, bho Ānanda, yena Mahāvanaṃ Kūṭāgārasālā yena so bhavaṃ Gotamo ten' upasamkamim. Tatra ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo anekapaṇyāyena jhānakathaṃ kathesi. Jhāyī c' eva so bhavaṃ Gotamo ahosi jhānasīlī ca; sabbaṃ ca pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi.

Na kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā sabbaṃ jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi, nāpi so Bhagavā sabbaṃ jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi. Kathaṃ rūpaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>kr</sup> pūjenti.

ca, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi.<sup>1</sup> Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; so kāmarāgaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So byāpādaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So thīnamiddhaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhacakkukkucassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So uddhaccakukkucāṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So vicikicchāṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Evarūpaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi. Kathaṃrūpaṃ ca, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi.<sup>2</sup> Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādhanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ,<sup>1</sup> tatiyajjhānaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evarūpaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi.

Gārayhaṃ kira, bho Ānanda, bhavaṃ Gotamo jhānaṃ garahi, pāsāmsaṃ<sup>2</sup> pāsāmsi. Handa ca dāni mayā, bho Ānanda, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayā bahukaraṇiyyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, kālaṃ maññasīti.

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>87</sup> recite this passage in full.

<sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>83</sup> pāsāmsaṃ pāsāmsi.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahānatto āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo acirapakkante Vassakāre brāhmaṇe Magadhamahānatte āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca : Yan no mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ apucchimha,<sup>1</sup> taṃ no bhavaṃ Ānando na byākāsīti.

Api nu<sup>2</sup> te, brāhmaṇa, avocumha : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiṅkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāṃ sabbathā sabbāṃ samannāgato yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahāṃ sammāsambuddho'. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa magga-sa uppādetā asaṃjātassa magga-sa saṃjānetā anakkhātassa magga-sa akkhātā maggaññū maggavidū maggakovidō. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.

(GOPAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAM ATṬHAMAM).

## 109.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathie pannaṃase puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto abbhokāse nisīno hoti. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu utṭhāy' āsanā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Puccheyyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ kiñcid eva desam, sace me Bhagavā okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti.

Tena hi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sake āsane nisīditvā puccha yaḍ ākaṃkhasīti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu sake āsane nisīditvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Ime nu kho, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhā,

<sup>1</sup> Si ap—hā, as usual.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ks</sup> ; Si nanu.

seyyathīdam—rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṁkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ti ?

Ime kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhā, seyyathīdam—rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṁkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ti.

Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṁ uttaritaṁ pañhaṁ apucchī : Ime pana, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhā kinūmūlakā ti ?

Ime kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhā ehandamūlakā ti.

Taṁ yeva nu kho, bhante, upādānaṁ te pañc' upādānakkhandhā ? Uḍāhu aññatra pañc' upādānakkhandhehi upādānan ti ?

Na kho, bhikkhu, taṁ yeva upādānaṁ te pañc' upādānakkhandhā, na pi aññatra pañc' upādānakkhandhehi upādānaṁ. Yo kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgo, taṁ tattha upādānan ti ?

Siyā pana, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu <sup>1</sup> chandarāgavemattatā ti ?

Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca : Idha, bhikkhu, ekaccassa evaṁ hoti : evaṁrūpo siyaṁ <sup>2</sup> anāgatamaddhānaṁ, evaṁvedano siyaṁ anāgatamaddhānaṁ, evaṁsañño siyaṁ anāgatamaddhānaṁ, evaṁsaṁkhāro siyaṁ anāgatamaddhānaṁ, evaṁviññāṇo siyaṁ anāgatamaddhānan ti. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavemattatā ti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, khandhānaṁ khandhādhivacanaṁ hotīti ?

Yaṁ kñci, bhikkhu, rūpaṁ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṁ ajjhataṁ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṁ vā sukhumaṁ vā hīnaṁ vā paṇītaṁ vā yaṁ dūre santike vā, ayaṁ rūpakkhandho.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> pañcas' up<sup>o</sup> ; Si sā pañc' up<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>2</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> evarūpe siyā.

Yā kāci vedanā<sup>1</sup> atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhataṇṇi vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇīṭā vā yā dūre santike vā, ayaṇi vedanākkhandho. Yā kāci saññā atītānāgatapaccuppannā . . . santike vā, ayaṇi saññākkhandho. Ye keci saṅkhārā . . . santike vā, ayaṇi saṅkhārakkhandho. Yaṇi kiñci viññāpani . . . santike vā, ayaṇi viññāpakkhando. Ettāvata kho, bhikkhu, khandhānaṇi khandhādhivacanāni hotīti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo saṅkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo viññāpakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti?

Cattāro kho, bhikkhu, mahābhutā hetu, cattāro mahābhūtā paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo saṅkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Nāmarūpaṇi kho, bhikkhu, hetu nāmarūpaṇi paccayo viññāpakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti.

Kathaṇi pana, bhante, sakkāyaditṭhi hotīti?

Idha, bhikkhu, assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṇi adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisaṇaṇi adassāvī sappurisaḍḍhammassa akovido sappurisaḍḍhamme avinīto,—rūpaṇi attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṇi vā attānaṇi, attāni vā rūpaṇi, rūpasuṇi vā attānaṇi; vedanaṇi attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaṇi vā attānaṇi, attāni vā vedanaṇi, vedanāya vā attānaṇi; saññaṇi attato samanupassati, saññāvantaṇi vā attānaṇi, attāni vā saññaṇi, saññāya vā attānaṇi; saṅkhāre attato samanupassati, saṅkhāravantaṇi vā attānaṇi, attāni vā saṅkhāre, saṅkhāresu vā attānaṇi; viññāpaṇi attato samanupassati, viññāpavantaṇi vā attānaṇi.

<sup>1</sup> Si Yā kāci vedanā. Yā kāci saññā. Ye keci saṅkhārā. Yaṇi kiñci viññāpani atītā.

attani vā viññāpani, viññāpasmiṃ vā attānani. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyaditṭhi hotīti.

Kathani pana, bhante, sakkāyaditṭhi na hotīti ?

Idha, bhikkhu, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānani dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānani dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto,—na rūpani attato samanupassati, na rūpavantanani vā attānani, nāttani vā rūpani, na rūpasmiṃ vā attānani : na vedanani attato samanupassati, na vedanāvantani . . . na vedanāya vā attānani : na saññani . . . na saññāya vā attānani ; na saṃkhāre . . . na saṃkhāresu vā attānani ; na viññāpani . . . na viññāpasmiṃ vā attānani. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyaditṭhi na hotīti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, rūpe assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇani ? Ko vedanāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇani ? Ko saññāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇani ? Ko saṃkhāresu assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇani ? Ko viññāpe assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇani ti ?

Yani kho, bhikkhu, rūpani paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ rūpe assādo. Yani rūpani aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ rūpe ādīnavo. Yo rūpe chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ, idaṃ rūpe nissaraṇani. Yani kho,<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu, vedanani paṭicca—pe<sup>2</sup>—saññani paṭicca—pe<sup>2</sup>—saṃkhāre paṭicca—pe<sup>2</sup>—viññāpani paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ viññāpe assādo. Yani viññāpani aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ viññāpe ādīnavo. Yo viññāpe chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ, idaṃ viññāpe nissaraṇani ti.

Kathani pana, bhante, jānato kathani passato imasmiṃ ca savinñāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāraṃanānāsayā<sup>3</sup> na hotīti ?

Yani kiñci, bhikkhu, rūpani atītānāgatapaccuppannani ajjhataṇi vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhamaṃ vā hīnaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>h</sup>; Si ca.

<sup>2</sup> Si omits pe and recites in full.

<sup>3</sup> So Si; S<sup>h</sup> ahiṃkāramamaṃkāraṃanānāsayo hotīti.

vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ: N' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti,—evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci saññā—pe—ye keci saṅkhārā—pe—yaṃ kiñci viññāpaṃ atītānāgata-paccuppannaṃ . . . sabbaṃ viññāpaṃ; N' etaṃ . . . attā ti,—evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, jānato evaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbavimittesu ahaṃkāra-mamaññikāramānānusayā na hontīti.

Atha kho aññatarassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi: Iti kira, bho, rūpaṃ anattā, vedanā anattā, saññā anattā, saṅkhārā anattā, viññāpaṃ anattā, anattakātāni kammāni kam attānaṃ<sup>1</sup> plusissantīti?

Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā ceto parivitaṅkaṃ aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi:—Tānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco moghapuriso avidvā<sup>2</sup> avijjāgato taṇhādhipateyyena cetasā Satthu sāsanaṃ atidhāvitabbaṃ maññeyya: Iti kira, bho, rūpaṃ anattā vedanā anattā saññā anattā saṅkhārā anattā viññāpaṃ anattā anattakātāni kammāni kam attānaṃ plusissantīti? Paṭicca<sup>3</sup> vinītā kho me tunhe, bhikkhave, tatra tatra tesu tesu dhammesu. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ: Etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Vedanā—pe—saññā—pe—saṅkhārā—pe—viññāpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si kammattānaṃ.  
corrected to avidvā; Si aviddhā.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> avitvā

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si paṭipucchā, with note that the Sinhalese reading is paṭicca.



Yam panāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti<sup>1</sup>

Dukkhaṃ, bhante

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ  
na taṃ samavupassitoṃ : Etaṃ mama, eso 'haṃ asmi, eso  
me attā ti<sup>2</sup>

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā . . . sabbaṃ rūpaṃ : N' etaṃ . . . attā ti,—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yā kāci vedanā, yā kāci saññā, ye keci saṅkhārā, yaṃ kiñci viññāpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ . . . sabbaṃ viññāpaṃ : N' etaṃ . . . attā ti,—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evaṃ passuṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ nibbindati, vedanāya nibbindati, saññāya nibbindati, saṅkhāresu nibbindati, viññāpasmiṃ nibbindati. nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati : vimuttasmiṃ vimuttaṃ iti ñāyaṃ hoti : Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthat-tāyāti pajānātīti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitāṃ abhinandun ti.<sup>3</sup>

Imasmiṃ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhāṇamāne saṭṭhamattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāva āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccenissīti.

MAHĀPUṆṆAMASŪTAM<sup>2</sup> NAVAMAṂ.

## 110.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadaho 'posathe pamarase puṇṇāya

<sup>1</sup> So Si ; S' abhinandun.

<sup>2</sup> So Si Bu. S<sup>13</sup> Mahāpuṇṇamāyas.



byābādhāya pi manteti:—evañ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-mantī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-vāco hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso musā-vādo<sup>1</sup> hoti, pi-upāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphap-palāpi hoti:—evañ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-vāco hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-kammanto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso pāpātipātī hoti, adinnādāvi hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti:—evañ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-kammanto hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-diṭṭhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso evandiṭṭhī<sup>2</sup> hoti: Na 'tthi dinnam, na 'tthi yittham, na 'tthi bhutaṃ, na 'tthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, na 'tthi ayaṃ loko, na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā, na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na 'tthi loke samānabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhinñā sacchikatvā pavedentīti:—evañ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-diṭṭhī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-dānaṃ deti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso asakkaccadānaṃ<sup>3</sup> deti, asahatthā dānaṃ deti, acittikatvā<sup>4</sup> dānaṃ deti, apaviddhaṃ<sup>5</sup> dānaṃ deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko dānaṃ deti:—evañ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-dānaṃ deti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, asappuriso evañ asaddhammasamannāgato, evañ asappurisa-bhattī, evañ asappurisa-cintī, evañ asappurisa-mantī, evañ asappurisa-vāco, evañ asappurisa-kammanto, evañ asappurisa-diṭṭhī, evañ asappurisa-dānaṃ datvā kāy-assa bhedā param maraṇā yā asappurisaṇaṃ gatiṃ, tattha uppañjati. Kā ca, bhikkhave, asappurisaṇaṃ gatiṃ?—Nīrayo vā tiracchānayoṇi vā.

Jāneyya m kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisaṃ: Sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti?

<sup>1</sup> Si musāvādi.

evandiṭṭhiko.

<sup>4</sup> So Bu: S<sup>ky</sup> acittikatvā; Si acittim katvā.

Bu: Si apaviṭṭham.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> here: S<sup>ky</sup> infra and Si always

— So Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> Si asakkaccaṃ dānam

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> and

Evaiñ bhante.

Sādhū bhikkhave; ṭhānañ etañ, bhikkhave, vijjati yañ sappuriso sappurisañ jāneyya: Sappuriso ayañ bhavañ ti. Jāneyya pana, bhikkhave, sappuriso asappurisañ: Asappuriso ayañ bhavañ ti?

Evaiñ bhante.

Sādhū, bhikkhave, etañ pi kho, bhikkhave, ṭhānañ vijjati yañ sappuriso asappurisañ jāneyya: Asappuriso ayañ bhavañ ti. Sappuriso, bhikkhave, saddhammasamannāgato hoti, sappurisabhaddhī hoti, sappurisasacintī hoti, sappurisa-mantī hoti, sappurisa-vāco hoti, sappurisa-kammanto hoti, sappurisa-dīṭṭhī hoti, sappurisa-dānañ deti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddhammasamannāgato hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddhū hoti, hīrīmā hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradbhaviriyō hoti, upaṭṭhitasatī hoti, paññavā hoti;—evaiñ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddhammasamannāgato hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisabhaddhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappurisa-ssa ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā hīrīmanto ottappino bahussutā āradbhaviriyā upaṭṭhitasatino paññavanto, tyāssa mittā honti te saḥāyā honti:—evaiñ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisabhaddhī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisasacintī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso n' ev' attabyābādhāya ceteti, na parabyābādhāya ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya ceteti; evaiñ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisasacintī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisa-mantī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso n' ev' attabyābādhāya manteti, na parabyābādhāya manteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya manteti;—evaiñ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisa-mantī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisa-vāco hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāvācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāvācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti: evaiñ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisa-vāco hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisa-kammanto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso pañātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā

paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadiṭṭhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso evandiṭṭhī hoti: Atthi dunnān, atthi yīṭṭhān, atthi hutān, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānān kanunānān phalañ vipāko, atthi ayañ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loka samapabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañ ca lokañ parañ ca lokañ sayān abhiññā sacchikātvā pavedentīti;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadiṭṭhī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso<sup>1</sup> sappurisadānān deti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso sakkaccadānān deti, cittikatvā<sup>2</sup> dānān deti, parisuddhān dānān deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko dānān deti;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadānān deti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, sappuriso evañ saddhammasaman-nāgato evañ sappurisabhattī evañ sappurisacintī evañ sappurisamantī evañ sappurisavāco evañ sappurisakammanto evañ sappurisadiṭṭhī evañ sappurisadānān datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parañ maraṇā yā sappurisānān gati, tattha uppajjati. Kā ca, bhikkhave, sappurisānān gati?—Devamahattatā<sup>3</sup> vā manussamahattatā vā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

#### UṬṬAPANĀSĀSUTTAM + DASAMAṀ

#### DEVADAHAVAGGO PAṬHAMO.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> here insert *pe*, omitting the following down to “Sa kho so, bhikkhave, sappuriso,” inclusive.

<sup>2</sup> Si cittim katvā.

<sup>3</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>k</sup> devavambhattatā vā manussambhattatā vā; S<sup>3</sup> devattatā vā manussattatā vā.

<sup>4</sup> So Si Bu;

S<sup>ky</sup>—puṇṇamāsas°.

## III.

Evam me sutam. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyāñ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍika-ssa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; mahāpaṇḍo, bhikkhave,\* Sāriputto; puthupaṇḍo, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; hāsupaṇḍo,<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave, Sāriputto; javanapaṇḍo, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; tiṭṭhapaṇḍo, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; nibbedhikapaṇḍo, bhikkhave, Sāriputto. Sāriputto, bhikkhave, aḍḍhamāsāñ anupadadhammavipassanāñ vipassī. Tatr' idañ, bhikkhave, Sāriputtassa anupadadhammavipassanāya hoti. Idha, bhikkhave, Sāriputto vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāñ savicārāñ vivekañ pītisukhāñ paṭhamajjhānāñ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca paṭhamajjhāne dhammā vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittañ cando adhimokkho viriyāñ sati upekkhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthanti gacchanti. So evañ pajānāti: Evañ kira me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti.<sup>2</sup> So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo<sup>3</sup> anissito apaṭibaddho vippanatto visahyutto vimariyāḍikatenā cetasā viharati: So: Atthi uttarīñ nissarapañ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' + assa hoti.

Puna ca parāñ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto vitakkavicārāñ vūpasanā ajjhatañ saṃpasādanāñ cetaso ekodibhāvāñ

\* S<sup>k</sup> has a lacuna from this point to ye on page 7, line 23.

<sup>1</sup> So Bu S<sup>b</sup>; Si hāsupaṇḍo. <sup>2</sup> Si Bu pativentīti: so sometimes S<sup>ky</sup>, which generally read pativedentīti. <sup>3</sup> So Si Bu

and (here) S<sup>r</sup>; S<sup>t</sup> and (infra) S<sup>r</sup> anupāyo. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>b</sup>; Bu tovassa (?): Si tvev' assa, as S<sup>t</sup> once infra.

avittakkamū avicāramū samādhijamū pītisukhamū dutiyajjhānamū upasampajja viharati. Ye ca dutiyajjhāne dhammā ajjhata-sampasādo ca pīti ca sukhamū ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittamū chando adhimokkho viriyamū sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavattitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abblatthamū gacchanti. So evam pajānāti: Eviṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippanuutto visamūyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttaramū nissaraṇam ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca paramū, bhikkhave, Sāriputto pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhamū ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ tamū ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimū sukhavihārī ti. tatiyajjhānamū upasampajja viharati. Ye ca tatiyajjhāne dhammā upekhā ca sukhamū ca sati ca sampajānāmū ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittamū chando adhimokkho viriyamū upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavattitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abblatthamū gacchanti. So evam pajānāti: Eviṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippanuutto visamūyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttaramū nissaraṇam ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca paramū, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānamū atthagamā adukkhamasukhamū upekhāsati pārisuddhamū catutthajjhānamū upasampajja viharati. Ye ca catutthajjhāne dhammā upekhā adukkhamasukhā vedanā passi vedanā cetaso anābhogo satī pārisuddhī citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittamū chando adhimokkho viriyamū sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavattitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti,

viditā abbatthani gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vip̐pamutto visahyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahukārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

<sup>1</sup> Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharatī. Ye ca ākāsānañcāyatane dhammā ākāsānañcāyatana-saññā ca citte kaggatā ca phasso ca vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyāṃ sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavattitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthani gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vip̐pamutto visahyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti.<sup>2</sup> Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamā: Anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharatī. Ye ca viññāṇañcāyatane dhammā viññāṇañcāyatana-saññā ca citte kaggatā phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyāṃ sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavattitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthani gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vip̐pamutto visahyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>b</sup> repeat this paragraph.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>b</sup> omit from evaṃ kira to here.



Puna ca parahi, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso viññāpañ-  
cāyatanañ samatikkamā : Na 'tthi kiñcēti ākiñcaññāyatanañ  
upasaṃpajja viharati. Ye ca ākiñcaññāyatane dhammā  
ākiñcaññāyatana-saṇṇā ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā  
saṇṇā cetanā cittañ chando adhimokkho viriyāñ sati opekhā  
manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa  
dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhāt-  
thañ gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti : Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā  
ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu  
anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippanutto visai-  
yutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So : Atthi uttariṃ  
nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa  
hoti.

Puna ca parahi, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākiñ-  
caññāyatanañ samatikkamā nevasaṇṇā-saṇṇāyatanañ  
upasaṃpajja viharati. So tāya samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahati.  
So tāva samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahitvā ye dhammā atītā  
niruddhā vipariṇatā te dhamme samanupassati : Evaṃ kira  
'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu  
dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vip-  
panutto visaiyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So :  
Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi  
t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parahi, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso nevasaṇ-  
ṇā-saṇṇāyatanañ samatikkamā saṇṇāvedāyitanīrodhañ  
upasaṃpajja viharati. Paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parik-  
khīnā honti. So tāya samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahati. So tāya  
samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahitvā ye te dhammā atītā niruddhā  
vipariṇatā te dhamme samanupassati : Evaṃ kira 'me  
dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu  
dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vip-  
panutto visaiyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So :  
Na 'tthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā na  
'tthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Yañ kho tañ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya :  
Vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasamāni silasamāni, vasippatto

pāramippatto ariyasmiṇṇa samādhismiṇṇi, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya saṇṇāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā ti,—Sāriputtaṃ eva taṃ sammā vadannāno vadeyya: Vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṇṇi sīlasmiṇṇi, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṇṇi samādhismiṇṇi, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyā paṇṇāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā ti.

Yaññ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadannāno vadeyya: Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmitto dhammadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti.—Sāriputtaṃ eva taṃ sammā vadannāno vadeyya: Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmitto dhammadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti.

Sāriputto, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkhaṃ pavattitaṃ sammad eva anuppavatteti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

#### ANUPADASUTTAŦ PĀTHAMAŦ.

## 112.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhādante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosmi. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññaṃ byākaroti: Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmi. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbhaṃ nappaṭikkosittabbhaṃ: abhinanditvā appaṭikkosivā paṇho pucchitabbo: Cattāro me, āvuso, vohārā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā saṃmāsaṃbuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katame cattāro. Diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, sute sutavādītā, mute<sup>1</sup> mutavādītā, viṇṇāte

<sup>1</sup> Si mutto, and (infra) mutte.

viññātavādītā. Ime kho, āvuso, cattāro vohārā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imesu catūsu vohāresu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasamuiyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayaṃ anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya: Diṭṭhe kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visamuiyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharāmi: sute kho ahaṃ āvuso—pe—mute kho ahaṃ āvuso—pe—viññāte kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visamuiyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imesu catūsu vohāresu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbhaṃ anumoditabbhaṃ: Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttarīṇi pañho pucchitabbo: Pañca kho ime, āvuso, upādānak-khandhā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Kataṃ pañca? Seyyathidaṃ: rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṃkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho: ime kho, āvuso, pañce upādānakkhandā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imesu pañca-su upādānakkhandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasamuiyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayaṃ anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya:—Rūpaṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso, abalaṃ virāgaṃ anassāsikaṃ <sup>1</sup> viditvā ye rūpe upāyupādānā <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So Bu ("virāgaṃ ti vigacchanasabbhāvaṃ: anassāsikaṃ ti assāsavirahitaṃ"); S<sup>3</sup> virāgukaṃ (S<sup>4</sup> infra virāgupaṇīkaṃ) anassāsikaṃ; Si virāgumaṃ anassāsikaṃ ti. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>3</sup> Bu; Si upādāyupādānā.

cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi ; vedanam kho aham āvuso—pe—saññam kho aham, āvuso—pe—saṅkhāre kho aham, āvuso—pe—viññānam kho aham, āvuso, abalam virāgam anassāsikam viditvā ye viññāne upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imesu pañcasu 'pādānakkhandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbam anumoditabbam ; Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariṃ pañho pucchitabbo : Cha—y—imā, āvuso, dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katamā cha ? Paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu ākāsadhātu viññānadhātu : imā kho, āvuso, cha dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katham jānato pan' āyasmato katham passato imāsu chasu dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti ? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārasa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasaniyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya : Paṭhavīdhātum kho aham, āvuso, anattato upagacchmi, na ca paṭhavīdhātunissitaṃ attānam ; ye ca paṭhavīdhātunissitā upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi. Āpodhātum kho aham, āvuso—pe—tejodhātum kho aham, āvuso—pe—vāyodhātum kho aham, āvuso—pe—ākāsadhātum kho aham, āvuso—pe—viññānadhātum kho aham, āvuso, anattato upagacchmi, na ca viññānadhātunissitaṃ attānam : ye ca viññānadhātunissitā upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imāsu chasu dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhā-



Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhāraassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīpa-bhavasahiyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayaṃ anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya : — Pubbe kho ahaṃ, āvuso, agāriyabhūto<sup>1</sup> samāno aviddasu ahoṣiṃ : tassa me Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā dhammaṃ desesi ; tāhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā<sup>2</sup> Tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhiṃ : so tena saddhāpaṭilābhena sammānāgato iti paṭisañcikkhiṃ : — Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā : nayidaṃ sukaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ : yannūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyaṃ vatthāṃ acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, āvuso, aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya, appaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyaṃ vatthāṃ acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajiṃ. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājivasamāpanno pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ, nibbidadaṇḍo nibbidasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāpabhūtahitānukampī vihāsiṃ. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṃkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā vihāsiṃ. Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ahoṣiṃ ārācārī, virato methunā gāmadhammā Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisahvādako lokassa. Pisunaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā mesuṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na mesuṃ akkhātā amūsuṃ bhedāya : iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā, sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmaṃ samaggarato samaggaṇandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ ahoṣiṃ. Pharusaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇhasukhā

<sup>1</sup> Si āg.  
Vol. I., p. 179, &c.

<sup>2</sup> For the following passage, cf. Majjhima,

pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṇi vācaṇi bhāsītā ahoṣiṇi. Samphappalāpaṇi pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi, kālavādi bhūta-vādi atthavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi, nidhānavatini vācaṇi bhāsītā ahoṣiṇi kālena sāpadesaṇi pariyantavatini atthasaṇṭhitani. So bījagāmahūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Ekabhattiko ahoṣiṇi rattūparato, paṭivirato vikālabhojanā. Naccagītavādītavisūkadassanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Āmakadhañṇapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Āmakamaṇi-sapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Itthikomaṇṇikaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Dāsīdāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Apeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Hatthigavāssavaḷavā-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Khettavatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Dūteyyapahipagamanānuyogā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Tulā-kūṭakamāsakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Ukkotṭanavañce-ananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Chedanavadhābandhanaviparāṃsa—ālopasahasākārā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. So santuṭṭho ahoṣiṇi kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamiṇi samā-dāy' eva pakkamiṇi. Seyyathāpi nāna pakkhī sakuṇo yena yen' eva ḍeti sapattabhāro va ḍeti, evam eva kho ahaṇi, āvuso, santuṭṭho ahoṣiṇi kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamiṇi, samā-dāy' eva pakkamiṇi. So iminā ariyena sīlak-khandhena samannāgato ajjhataṇi anavajjasukhaṇi paṭi-samivedesiṇi. So cakkhunā rūpaṇi disvā na nimittaggāhī ahoṣiṇi nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇam' enaṇi cak-khundriyaṇi asaṇṇvutaṇi viharantaṇi abhiṇṇhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṇi, tassa samvarāya

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; Si yatvadh<sup>o</sup>.

paṭipajjīn, rakkhīn cakkhundriyān, cakkhundriye sañva-  
raṇ āpajjīn. Sotena saddaṇ sutvā—pe<sup>1</sup>—ghāṇena gan-  
dhaṇ ghāyivā—pe—jivhāya rasaṇ sāvivā—pe—kāyena  
phoṭṭhabbaṇ phusivā—pe—manasā dhammaṇ viññāya  
na nimittaggāhī ahoṣiṇ nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yato dhika-  
raṇaṇ enaṇ mañindriyaṇ asañvutaṇ viharantaṇ abhi-  
jñādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṇ,  
tassa sañvaraṇa paṭipajjīn, rakkhīn mañindriyaṇ, mañ-  
indriye sañvaraṇ āpajjīn. So minā ariyena indriya-  
sañvarena samannāgato ajjhattaṇ abyāsekasukhaṇ paṭi-  
sañvedesiṇ. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī  
ahoṣiṇ, ālokitē vilokite sampajānakārī ahoṣiṇ. sammāñjite<sup>2</sup>  
pasārite sampajānakārī ahoṣiṇ, sañghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe  
sampajānakārī ahoṣiṇ, aṣite pīte khāyite sāvite sampajāna-  
kārī ahoṣiṇ, uccārapassāvakaṇne sampajānakārī ahoṣiṇ,  
gate tṭhite nisīme sutte jāgarite bhāsite tuṇhībhāve sampajā-  
nakārī ahoṣiṇ.

So minā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato  
minā ca ariyena indriyasāñvarena samannāgato minā ca  
ariyena satisampajāñhena samannāgato vivittaṇ senāsaṇaṇ  
bhajjīn araññaṇ rakkhaññāṇ pabbataṇ kandaraṇ girigu-  
haṇ susānaṇ vanapatthaṇ abbhokāsaṇ palālapuñjaṇ. So  
pacchābhāttaṇ piṇḍapātaṇ paṭikkanto nisīdiṇ pallaṅkaṇ  
ābhujivā, ujjaṇ kāyaṇ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṇ satīṇ upa-  
ṭṭhapetvā. So abhiññaṇ loke pahāya vigatābhijñhena cetasa  
vihāsiṇ, abhiññhāya cittaṇ parisodhesiṇ, byāpādapadosaṇ  
pahāya abyāpannacitto vihāsiṇ sabbapāpabhūtahitānu-  
kampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṇ parisodhesiṇ; thīnamiddhaṇ  
pahāya vigatathīnamiddho vihāsiṇ ālokaṇāññī sato sam-  
pajāno, thīnamiddhā cittaṇ parisodhesiṇ; uddhaccakuk-  
kuccaṇ pahāya anuddhato vihāsiṇ ajjhattaṇ vūpasantacitto,  
uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṇ parisodhesiṇ; vicikiccham pahāya  
tiṇṇavicikiccho vihāsiṇ akathaṇīkathī, kusalesu dhammesu  
vicikicchāya cittaṇ parisodhesiṇ.

<sup>1</sup> Si omits *pe* here et infra.<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ks</sup> Si.



Ime pañca nīvarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkarane vivicca<sup>1</sup> eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkani savicārani vivekajani pītisukhani paṭhamajjhānani upasampajja vihāsini. Vitakkavicārānani vūpasanā ajjhatani sampasādanani cetaso ekodibhāvanī, avitakkani avicārani samādhijani pītisukhani dutiyajjhānani upasampajja vihāsini. Pītiyā ca virāgā ca upekkhako ca vihāsini, sato ca sampajāno sukkaṇi ca kāyena paṭisañvedesini, yaṇi tani ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānani upasampajja vihāsini. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānani atthagamā adukkhamasukhani upekkhāsati parisuddhimi catutthajjhānani upasampajja vihāsini. Evari samāhute citte parisuddhe pariyoḍāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammāniye tṭhite āpaṇṇappatte<sup>2</sup> āsavānani khayaññāpāya cittani abhinīnāmesini. So: Idani dukkhan ti yathābhūtanī abbaññāsini; Ayaṇi dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtanī abbaññāsini; Ayaṇi dukkhamirodho ti yathābhūtanī abbaññāsini; Ayaṇi dukkhamirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtanī abbaññāsini; Ime āsavā ti yathābhūtanī abbaññāsini; Ayaṇi āvasamudayo ti yathābhūtanī abbaññāsini; Ayaṇi āsavirodho ti yathābhūtanī abbaññāsini; Ayaṇi āsavirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtanī abbaññāsini. Tassa me evaṇi jānato evaṇi passato kāmāsavā pi cittani vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittani vimuccittha, avijjāsavā pi cittani vimuccittha, vimuttasini vimuttani iti ñāpani aho si: Khīṇā jātī, vusitani brahmacariyāni, kataṇi karaṇīyāni, nāparani itthatāyāti abbaññāsini. Evari kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṇi passato imasini ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbamūttesu ahinīkāraṇani inīkāraṇānānusayā susamūhatā<sup>2</sup> ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitanī abhinanditabbani anumoditabbani; Sādhūti bhāsitanī abhinanditvā anumoditvā evaṇi assa vacanīyo: Lābhā no, āvuso, sulad-

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Vol. II., p. 253 (note). S<sup>ks</sup> here añeja<sup>a</sup> (as Vol. I. p. 182).

<sup>2</sup> So Si (cf. p. 32); S<sup>ks</sup> sahata ti; S<sup>t</sup> sahagata ti.

dhami no, āvuso, ye mayam<sup>1</sup> āyasmantañ tādisañ brahma-cāriñ passāmāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

CHABBIṢODHANASUTTAM<sup>2</sup> DUTIYAM.

113.

Evam me sutam. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca : Sappurisadhammañ ca vo, bhikkhave, desissami asappurisadhammañ ca. Tam supātha sādhukena manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Katanno ca, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo ? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso uccā kulā pabbajito hoti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati : Ahañ kho 'mhi uccā kulā pabbajito ; ime pañ' aññe bhikkhū na uccā kulā pabbajitā ti. So tāya uccākulīnatāya attān' ukkamseti parañ vambheti.<sup>3</sup> Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati : Na kho uccākulīnatāya lobhadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti ; no ce pi uccā + kulā pabbajito hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmūcīpaṭipanno anudham-

<sup>1</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> omit ye mayam.

<sup>2</sup> So Bu (ter) ; Si Chavi<sup>o</sup> ;

S<sup>ky</sup> Chabbidhodhanas<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> So Si and (sts.) S<sup>k</sup> ; S<sup>y</sup> and (sts.) S<sup>k</sup> vambheti. Cf. Vol. II. 43 and 1 J. 191.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> make pi follow uccā here, but not infra.

macārī, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsaiṇso ti. So paṭipadaṇṇi yeva antarāṇi karitvā tāya uccākulīnatāya n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇeti na paraṇi vambheti. Ayaṇi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṇi, bhikkhave, asappuriso mahākulā pabbajito hoti pe<sup>1</sup>—hetṭhimanayena vitthāretabbaṇṇi—; mahābhogakulā pabbajito hoti; uḷarabhogakulā pabbajito hoti. So itī paṭisaṇcikkhati: Ahaṇi kho 'mhi uḷarabhogakulā pabbajito: me paṇ' aṇṇe bhikkhū na uḷarabhogakulā pabbajitā ti. So tāya uḷarabhogātāya attān' ukkaṇṇeti paraṇi vambheti. Ayaṇi pi bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave itī, paṭisaṇcikkhati: Na kho uḷarabhogātāya lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṇi gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṇi gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṇi gacchanti: no ce pi uḷarabhogakulā pabbajito hoti, so ce hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsaiṇso ti. So paṭipadaṇṇi yeva antarāṇi karitvā tāya uḷarabhogātāya n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇeti na paraṇi vambheti. Ayaṇi pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṇi, bhikkhave, asappuriso ñāto hoti yasassī. So itī paṭisaṇcikkhati: Ahaṇi kho 'mhi ñāto yasassī, me paṇ' aṇṇe bhikkhū appaṇṇātā<sup>2</sup> appesakkhā ti. So tena ñātattena<sup>3</sup> attān' ukkaṇṇeti paraṇi vambheti. Ayaṇi pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisaṇcikkhati: Na kho ñātattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṇi gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṇi gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṇi gacchanti: no ce pi ñāto hoti yasassī, so ce hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsaiṇso ti. So paṭipadaṇṇi yeva antarāṇi karitvā tena ñātattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇeti na paraṇi vambheti. Ayaṇi pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>b</sup>; Si omits pe hetṭhimanayena v<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> Si appaṇṇātā.

<sup>3</sup> So Si; S<sup>b</sup> ñātattena.

Puna ca paraiṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso lābhī hoti cīvara-  
piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. So  
iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapāta-  
senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, ime paṇ' aññe  
bhikkhū na lābhino cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-  
bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti. So tena lābhena attān' ukkaṃseti  
paraiṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo.  
Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho  
lābhena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosa-  
dhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā  
parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, no ce pi lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapāta-  
senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, so ca hoti  
dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhamma-  
cārī, so tathā puṇṇo so tathā pāsaiṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ  
yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena lābhena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃ-  
seti na paraiṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-  
dhammo.

Puna ca paraiṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso bahussuto hoti.  
So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi bahussuto, ime  
paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na bahussutā ti. So tena bāhusaccena  
attān' ukkaṃseti paraiṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave,  
asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti  
paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho bāhusaccena lobhadhammā vā  
parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ  
gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, no ce  
pi bahussuto hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno  
sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tathā puṇṇo so tathā  
pāsaiṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena  
bāhusaccena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraiṃ vambheti.  
Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraiṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso vinayadharo hoti.  
So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi vinayadharo, ime  
paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na vinayadharā ti. So tena vinaya-  
dharattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraiṃ vambheti. Ayam pi,  
bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhik-  
khave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho vinayadharattena

lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti, no ce pi vinayadharo hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadāni yeva antaraṇi karitvā tena vinayadharattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇesi na paraṇi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍḍhammo.

Puna ca paraṇi, bhikkhave, asappuriso dhammakathiko hoti. So iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Ahaṇi kho 'mhi dhammakathiko, ime paṇi aññe bhikkhū na dhammakathikā ti. So tena dhammakathikattena attān' ukkaṇṇesi paraṇi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍḍhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Na kho dhammakathikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti; no ce pi dhammakathiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadāni yeva antaraṇi karitvā tena dhammakathikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇesi na paraṇi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍḍhammo.

Puna ca paraṇi, bhikkhave, asappuriso ārañṇako hoti. So iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Ahaṇi kho 'mhi ārañṇako, ime paṇi aññe bhikkhū na ārañṇakā ti. So tena ārañṇakattena attān' ukkaṇṇesi paraṇi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍḍhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṇcikkhati. Na kho ārañṇakattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti; no ce pi ārañṇako hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadāni yeva antaraṇi karitvā tena ārañṇakattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇesi na paraṇi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍḍhammo.

Puna ca paraṇi, bhikkhave, asappuriso paṇisukūliko hoti.

So iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Aham kho 'mhi paṇsukūliko, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na paṇsukūlikā ti. So tena paṇsukūlikattena attān' ukkaṁseti paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍḍhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Na kho paṇsukūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti: no ce pi paṇsukūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīpaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṁso ti. So paṭipadaṁ yeva antaraṁ karitvā tena paṇsukūlikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṁseti na paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍḍhammo.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, asappuriso piṇḍapātiko hoti. So iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Aham kho 'mhi piṇḍapātiko, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na piṇḍapātikā ti. So tena piṇḍapātikattena attān' ukkaṁseti paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍḍhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Na kho piṇḍapātikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti; no ce pi piṇḍapātiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīpaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṁso ti. So paṭipadaṁ yeva antaraṁ karitvā tena piṇḍapātikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṁseti na paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍḍhammo.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, asappuriso rukkhāmūliko hoti. So iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Aham kho 'mhi rukkhāmūliko, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na rukkhāmūlikā ti. So tena rukkhāmūlikattena attān' ukkaṁseti paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍḍhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Na kho rukkhāmūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti: no ce pi rukkhāmūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīpaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṁso ti. So

paṭipadañi yeva antarāñi karitvā tena rukkhamūlikattena n' ev' attāñ' ukkañseti na parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, asappuriso sosāniko hoti—pe<sup>1</sup>—abbhokāsiko hoti—pe—nesajjiko hoti—pe—yathāsanthatiko<sup>2</sup> hoti—pe—ekāsaniko<sup>3</sup> hoti. So iti paṭisañeikkhati : Ahañi kho 'mhi ekāsaniko, ime pañ' aññe bhikkhū na ekāsanikā ti. So tena ekāsanikattena attāñ' ukkañseti parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisañeikkhati : Na kho ekāsanikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayañi gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayañi gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayañi gacchanti : no ce pi ekāsaniko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmāñepaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puḍḍo so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadañi yeva antarāñi karitvā tena ekāsanikattena n' ev' attāñ' ukkañseti na parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, asappuriso vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicc' akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāñi savicārāñi vivekañi pītisukhāñi paṭhamajjhānañi upasampajja viharati. So itī paṭisañeikkhati : Ahañi kho 'mhi paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ lābhī, ime pañ' aññe bhikkhū na paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ lābhino ti.<sup>4</sup> So tāya paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ attāñ' ukkañseti parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisañeikkhati : Paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atanunayatā<sup>5</sup> vuttā Bhagavatā : yena yena hi maññanti tato tañi hotī aññathā ti. So

<sup>1</sup> Si omits pe here et infra.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> ; Si yathāsanthako.

<sup>3</sup> Before ekāsaniko S<sup>ky</sup> insert : Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, asappuriso.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> has a lacuna from this point down to vagganandī in Sutta No. 114 on page 48 line 10. (S<sup>i</sup> has been copied for this lacuna.)

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> akammayadā (generally) and (sts.) akammayatā ; Si agammayatā throughout ; Bu : Atanunayā ti. Tammayatā vuccati taṇhā. Nittapātā ti attho.

atammayatañ yeva antarañ karitvā tāya paṭhamajjhāna-samāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṃseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā ajjhatañ sampasādanāñ cetaso ekodibhāvañ avitakkāñ avicārāñ samādhijañ pītisukhāñ dutiyajjhānañ — tatiyajjhānañ — catutthajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi catutthajjhāna-samāpattiyaṃ lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū catutthajjhāna-samāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya catutthajjhāna-samāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Catutthajjhāna-samāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā: yena yena hi maññanti tato tañ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatañ yeva antarañ karitvā tāya catutthajjhāna-samāpattiyaṃ n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso rūpasamāhānañ samatikkamā paṭighasamāhānañ atthagamā nānattasamāhānañ ananasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāśaṇaṇcāyatanāñ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi ākāśaṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū ākāśaṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya ākāśaṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ākāśaṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā: yena yena hi maññanti tato tañ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatañ yeva antarañ karitvā tāya ākāśaṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ākāśaṇaṇcāyatanāñ samatikkamā: Anantañ viññāṇaṃ ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanāñ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi viññāṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ lābhī, ime pan' aññe



bhikkhū viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāva viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : Viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā ; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayataṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāva viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikkamā : Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ labhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāva ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : Ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā ; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayataṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāva ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ samatikkamā nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : Ahaṃ kho 'mhi nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ labhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāva nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : Nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā ; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayataṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāva nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parahi, bhikkhave: sappuriso sabbaso nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanahi samatikkamā saññāvedayitanirodhani upasampajja viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkha-yāpenti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na kiñci maññati, na kuhiñci maññati,<sup>1</sup> na kenaci maññatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandanu ti.

#### SAPPURISASUTTAM TATIYAM.

### III.

<sup>2</sup> Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Sevittabbāsevitabbam vo, bhikkhave, dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi. Taṃ supātha sādhukena manasikarotha, bhāsis-sāmihi. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Kāyasamācāraṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ kāyasa-mācāraṃ; vacīsamācāraṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ vacīsamācāraṃ; manosa-mācāraṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ manosa-mācāraṃ; cittuppādaṃ p' ahaṃ,<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>: Bu kuhiñci na maññati. S<sup>2</sup> omit.

in S<sup>k</sup> extends to p. 48 l. 10 in this Sutta.

<sup>2</sup> The lacuna

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup> adds saññā-

paṭilābham.

aññamaññaṃ cittuppadāṃ. Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbaṃ pi asevitabbaṃ pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ saññāpaṭilābhaṃ. Diṭṭhapaṭilābhaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbaṃ pi asevitabbaṃ pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ diṭṭhapaṭilābhaṃ. Attabhāvaṇaṭilābhaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbaṃ pi asevitabbaṃ pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ attabhāvaṇaṭilābhaṃ ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :  
Imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ  
vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ  
ājānaṃ :—

“ Kāyasamācāraṃ p' ahaṃ,<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave, duvidhena  
vadāmi sevitabbaṃ pi asevitabbaṃ pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ  
kāyasamācāraṃ ti ”—iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā.  
Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, kāya-  
samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā  
dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitabbo.  
Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā  
dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo  
kāyasamācāro sevitabbo.

Katharūpaṃ, bhante, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā  
dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha,  
bhante, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, luddo lohitaṇṇāṇi hatapahate  
nivṛṭṭho adayaṇṇaṃ pāṇabhūtesu.<sup>2</sup> Adinnādāyī kho pana  
hoti; yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakarāṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā  
araññaṃgataṃ vā, taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasamikkhātāṃ ādātā  
hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā  
piturakkhitā<sup>3</sup> bhāturakkhitā<sup>4</sup> bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā  
sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāgūḷaparikkhittā<sup>5</sup> pi,  
tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante,

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>vy</sup> omitt p' ahaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> prefixes sabba to pāṇ°.

<sup>3</sup> Si adds mātāpiturakkhitā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>vy</sup> here omitt.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>vy</sup>

infra; S<sup>vy</sup> here mālāgūḷa. Si (and S<sup>vy</sup> once infra) mālāgūḷa-  
parikkhittā.

kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti.

Kathānirūpaṇi, bhante, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco pāpātīpātāṇi pahāya pāpātīpātā paṭivirato hoti, nihiladaṇḍo nihilasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāpa-bhūtabhītanukampī vibharati. Adinnādānaṇi pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti; yaṇ taṇ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṇi gāmagataṇi vā araṇṇagataṇi vā taṇ adinnaṇi theyyasaṇi-khātāṇi na<sup>1</sup> ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṇi pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturalakkhitā pīturalakkhitā bhāturalakkhitā bhaginīrakkhitā ñātirakkhitā sassāṇikā saparidaḍḍā antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpaṇi cārittaṇi na āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṇi, bhante, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Kāyasamācāraṇi, p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi, taṇ ca añṇamañṇaṇi kāyasamācāraṇaṇi ti” iti yaṇ taṇ vuttaṇi Bhagavatā idam etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi.

“Vacīsamācāraṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi, taṇ ca añṇamañṇaṇi vacīsamācāraṇaṇi ti” iti kho paṇi etaṇi vuttaṇi Bhagavatā. Kiṇ c’ etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi? Yathārūpaṇi, bhante, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro na sevitaḥḥo. Yathārūpaṇi ca kho, bhante, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro sevitaḥḥo.

Kathānirūpaṇi, bhante, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco musāvādi hoti sabhāgato<sup>2</sup> vā parisāgato vā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> read nā here, and omit infra.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>3</sup> and S<sup>k</sup> infra; Si sabhaggato, parisaggato and ñ—aggato.

ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā<sup>1</sup> rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhī<sup>2</sup> puṭṭho : Evam<sup>3</sup> bho purisa yañ jānāsi tañ vadehīti. So ajānañ vā āha Jānānūti, jānañ vā āha Na jānānūti, apassañ vā āha Passānūti, passañ vā āha Na passānūti, iti<sup>4</sup> attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñceikkahetu vā sampajānanussā bhāsītā hoti. Pisunāvāco<sup>5</sup> kho pana hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesañ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesañ akkhātā amūsañ bhedāya, iti samaggānañ vā bhetā<sup>6</sup> bhinnūnañ vā anuppādātā<sup>7</sup> vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī<sup>8</sup> vaggakaraṇiñ vācañ<sup>9</sup> bhāsītā hoti. Pharusavāco kho pana hoti : yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā<sup>10</sup> parakaṭukā<sup>11</sup> parābhūsañjanī kodhasāmantā asamādhisañvattanikā, tathārūpiñ vācañ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpī kho pana hoti akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī, aniddhānavatīñ<sup>12</sup> vācañ bhāsītā akālena auapadesañ<sup>13</sup> apariyantavatiñ anattasaññhitañ,—evarūpañ, bhante, vacīsamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā paribhāyanti.

Kathairūpañ, bhante, vacīsamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā paribhāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti<sup>2</sup> Idha, bhante, ekacco musāvādañ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti sabbhāgato vā parisāgato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhī puṭṭho : Evam bho purisa, yañ jānāsi tañ vadehīti : so ajānañ vā āha Na jānānūti, jānañ vā āha Na jānānūti, apassañ vā āha Na passānūti, passañ vā āha

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>v</sup> omit these two words here, but not infra.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>t</sup>; S<sup>v</sup> (and S<sup>k</sup> infra) sakkhī; Si sakkhiñ. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>v</sup> and S<sup>k</sup> once infra; Si eh' ambho; S<sup>k</sup> once infra ehimbho.

<sup>4</sup> Si omits iti here, not infra. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>v</sup> and infra S<sup>k</sup>; Si pisunāvāco.

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> infra; S<sup>v</sup> bhedā; Si bhedetā.

<sup>7</sup> So Si and S<sup>k</sup> infra; S<sup>v</sup> uppādātā. <sup>8</sup> At this point there ends the lacuna in S<sup>k</sup> which began at p. 42 in No. 113.

<sup>9</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> v—vīvācañ. <sup>10</sup> So Si S<sup>v</sup>; S<sup>k</sup> vācā akakkasā.

<sup>11</sup> Si kaṭukā. <sup>12</sup> So Si S<sup>v</sup> and S<sup>k</sup> infra; S<sup>k</sup> here an—ivācañ.

<sup>13</sup> Si anappadesañ.

Passāmiṭṭi; iti attahetu vā parahetu vā ānissakiñceikkhahetu vā na sampajānanusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya: iti bhinnūnaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; yā sā vācā uelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā<sup>1</sup> hadayaṃgamā porī bahujaṇakautā bahujaṇamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti; kālāvādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī niddhānavatīṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā kālāna sāpadesaṃ pariyanta-vatīṃ atthasamhitāṃ. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Vacīsamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ vacīsamācāraṃ ti.” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idaṃ etaṃ paṭicea vuttaṃ.

“Manosamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ manosa-mācāraṃ ti.” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicea vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, manosa-mācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo manosa-mācāro na sevitaḥham. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, manosa-mācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo manosa-mācāro sevitaḥham.

Kathārūpaṃ, bhante, manosa-mācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhātī hoti; yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittū-pakaraṇaṃ taṃ abhijjhātī<sup>2</sup> hoti: Aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti. Vyāpannacitto kho pana hoti paduṭṭhamana-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>b</sup> pemaṇiyā.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>: S<sup>b</sup> abhijjhātī.

samkappo : Ime sattā haññantu vā vajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā ahesuṃ vā ti,<sup>1</sup> iti vā evarūpaṃ, bhante, manosaṃācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, manosaṃācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti ? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakarapaṃ, taṃ nābhijjhitaṃ hoti : Aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti. Ayyāpunnacitto kho pana hoti appaduttḥamaṇasamkappo : Ime sattā averā ayyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, manosaṃācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“ Manosaṃācāraṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ manosaṃācāraṃ ti.” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“ Cīttuppādaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pi taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ cīttuppādaṃ ti”—iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, cīttuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo cīttuppādo na sevitaḥho. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, cīttuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo cīttuppādo sevitaḥho.

Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, cīttuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhālū hoti abhijjhāsahagatena cetasā viharati, vyāpādavā hoti vyāpādasahagatena cetasā viharati, vihesāvā<sup>2</sup> hoti vihesāsahagatena cetasā viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, cīttuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, cīttuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> ucchijjantu vā ahesuṃ iti vā evarūpaṃ; S<sup>y</sup> ucchijjantu vā mā vā ahesuṃ iti vā iti evarūpaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si vihesavā (bis).

kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha bhante ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti anabhijjhāsaḥagatena cetasā viharati, avyāpāḍavā hoti avyāpāḍasaḥagatena cetasā viharati, aviheṣāvā hoti viheṣāsaḥagatena cetasā viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Cittuppādaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ cittuppādaṃ ti”—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ saññāpaṭilābhaṃ ti”—iti kho paṃ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo saññāpaṭilābho na sevitaḥho. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo saññāpaṭilābho sevitaḥho. Kathaurūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti anabhijjhāsaḥagatāya saññāya viharati, vyāpāḍavā hoti vyāpāḍasaḥagatāya saññāya viharati, viheṣāvā hoti viheṣāsaḥagatāya saññāya viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaurūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti anabhijjhāsaḥagatāya saññāya viharati, avyāpāḍavā hoti avyāpāḍasaḥagatāya saññāya viharati, aviheṣāvā hoti viheṣāsaḥagatāya saññāya viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ saññāpaṭilābhaṃ ti”—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.



“ Diṭṭhipaṭilābham pi’ aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi tañ c’ aññamaññāni diṭṭhipaṭilābhan ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, diṭṭhipaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo diṭṭhipaṭilābho na sevitaḥho. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, diṭṭhipaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo diṭṭhipaṭilābho sevitaḥho. Kathārūpaṃ, bhante, diṭṭhipaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco evaṃdiṭṭhiko hoti: Na ’tthi dinnuṃ na ’tthi yiṭṭhaṃ, na ’tthi hutam na ’tthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, na ’tthi ayaṃ loko na ’tthi paro loko, na ’tthi mātā na ’tthi pitā, na ’tthi sattā opapātikā, na ’tthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye mañ ca lokāni paraṃ ca lokāni sayāni abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, diṭṭhipaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti. Kathārūpaṃ, bhante, diṭṭhipaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco evaṃdiṭṭhiko hoti: Atthi dinnuṃ atthi yiṭṭhaṃ, atthi hutam atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye mañ ca lokāni paraṃ ca lokāni sayāni abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, diṭṭhipaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“ Diṭṭhipaṭilābham pi’ aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi tañ c’ aññamaññāni diṭṭhipaṭilābhan ti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“ Attabhāvapaṭilābham pi’ aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi tañ c’ aññamaññāni attabhāvapaṭilābhan ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, attab-

bhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho na sevitaḅbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho sevitaḅbo. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Sayyāpajjhaṃ,<sup>1</sup> bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ abhinibbattayato<sup>2</sup> apariniṭṭhitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Avyāpajjhaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ abhinibbattayato<sup>2</sup> pariniṭṭhitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. “Attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbaṃ pi asevitabbam pi taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ ti” itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṃkhitteṇa bhāsitaṃ vitthāreṇa atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthāreṇa atthaṃ ājānāmi.

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta; sādhū kho tvam, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṃkhitteṇa bhāsitaṃ vitthāreṇa atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthāreṇa atthaṃ ājānāsi.

“Kāyasamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbaṃ pi asevitabbam pi taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ ti” itī kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ mayā.<sup>3</sup> Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitaḅbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitaḅbo.

<sup>1</sup> So Bu S<sup>v</sup>; S<sup>k</sup> sayyāpajjham; Si byāpajjhaṃ.  
Si (bis) abhinibbattassa yato.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>;

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> add pi.

Kathaurūpaṇi. Sāriputta. kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, Sāriputta. ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitapāṇī hatapahate nivīṭṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī kho pana hoti : yaṇ taṇi parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṇi gāmagataṇi vā araṇṇagataṇi vā, taṇi adinnaṇi theyyasaṇikkhātāṇi ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti : yā tā māturakkhitā pīturakkhitā bhāturakkhita bhaginirakkhitā ñātirakkhitā sassāṇikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhuttā pi, tathārūpasu cārittaṇi āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṇi, Sāriputta. kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaurūpaṇi. Sāriputta. kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, Sāriputta. ekacco pāṇātipātāṇi pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nīhitadaṇḍo nīhitasattho kujjī dayāpanno sabba-pāṇabhūtahitāṇakaupi viharati. Adinnādānaṇi pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti : yaṇ taṇi parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṇi gāmagataṇi vā araṇṇagataṇi vā, taṇi adinnaṇi theyyasaṇikkhātāṇi na<sup>1</sup> ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṇi pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti : yā tā māturakkhitā pīturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā ñātirakkhitā sassāṇikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpasu cārittaṇi na āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṇi. Sāriputta. kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. “Kāyasamācāraṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave,<sup>2</sup> duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḍḍham pi asevitaḍḍham pi taṇ c’ aññamaññaṇi kāyasamācāraṇaṇi ti” iti yaṇ taṇi vuttaṇi mayā idam etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi.

“Vacīsamācāraṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave,<sup>3</sup> duvidhena

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> omit here. generally hereafter.

<sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> Sāriputta, as  
<sup>3</sup> After bhikkhave Si continues—  
pe—manōsamācāraṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave. Cittuppadāṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave. Saṇṇāpaṭilābhaṇi, p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave. Dīṭṭhipaṭilābhaṇi, p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave. Attabhāvaṭilābhaṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi (&c. in extenso).—S<sup>ky</sup> recite in full.

vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi tañ c' aññamaññañi  
 vacīsamācārañ ti'' iti kho pañ' etañ vuttañ mayā. Kiñ c'  
 etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, Sāriputta, vacīsamā-  
 cārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dham-  
 mā parihāyanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro na sevītabbo. Yathā-  
 rūpañ ca kho, Sāriputta, vacīsamācārañ sevato akusalā  
 dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo  
 kāyasamācāro sevītabbo. Kathaṃrūpañ, Sāriputta, vacī-  
 samācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā  
 dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco musāvādī  
 hoti sabhāgato vā . . . . (*cf. as above page 47, last line,  
 to page 53 line 15*) . . . .'' Attabhāvapaṭilābhañ p' ahañ,  
 bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam  
 pi tañ c' aññamaññañi attabhāvapaṭilābhañ ti'' iti yañ  
 tañ vuttañ mayā idañ etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa<sup>1</sup>  
 evañ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Cakkhaviññeyyañ rūpañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta,<sup>2</sup> duvi-  
 dhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi; sotaviññeyyañ  
 saddañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam  
 pi asevītabbam pi; ghānaviññeyyañ gandhañ p' ahañ,  
 Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi;  
 jivhaviññeyyañ rasañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi  
 sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi; kāyaviññeyyañ phoṭṭhabbañ  
 p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi  
 asevītabbam pi; manoviññeyyañ dhammañ p' ahañ,  
 Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam  
 pīti.

Evañ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantañ etad  
 avoca: Imassa kho ahañ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena  
 bhāsītassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa evañ vitthārena  
 atthañ ājānamī:—

“Cakkhaviññeyyañ rūpañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvi-

<sup>1</sup> Si adds vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa.  
 bhikkhave before Sāriputta.

<sup>2</sup> Sk<sup>v</sup> insert

dhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti " iti kho pan' etanī vuttanī Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etanī paṭicca vuttanī? Yathārūpañ, bhante, cakkhuvīññeyyanī rūpañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpañ cakkhuvīññeyyanī rūpañ na sevitabbanī. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, cakkhuvīññeyyanī rūpañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpañ cakkhuvīññeyyanī rūpañ sevitabbanī. " Cakkhuvīññeyyanī rūpañ p' ahañ. Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti " iti yañ tanī vuttanī Bhagavatā idam etanī paṭicca vuttanī.<sup>1</sup>

" Sotaviññeyyanī saddanī p' ahañ. Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti " iti kho pan' etanī vuttanī Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etanī paṭicca vuttanī? Yathārūpañ, bhante, sotaviññeyyanī saddanī sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, sotaviññeyyanī saddanī sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo sevitabbo. " Sotaviññeyyanī saddanī p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti " iti yañ tanī vuttanī Bhagavatā idam etanī paṭicca vuttanī.

" Ghānaviññeyyanī gandhanī p' ahañ. Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti " iti kho pan' etanī vuttanī Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etanī paṭicca vuttanī? Yathārūpañ, bhante, ghānaviññeyyanī gandhanī sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti,

— — — — —

<sup>1</sup> Si continues:—pe—evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo na sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho na sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo gh. g. sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo jivhāvīññeyyo raso ra sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo jivhāvīññeyyo [raso] sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo na sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo sevitabbo.—pe—Manoviññeyyanī dhammanī p' ahañ (&c. in full).

evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho na sevitaḅbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, ghānaviññeyyañ gandhañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho sevitaḅbo. “Ghānaviññeyyañ gandhañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti yañ tañ vuttañ Bhagavatā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Jivhāviññeyyañ rasañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti kho pañ’ etañ vuttañ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, jivhāviññeyyañ rasañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso na sevitaḅbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, jivhāviññeyyañ rasañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso sevitaḅbo. “Jivhāviññeyyañ rasañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti yañ tañ vuttañ Bhagavatā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

“Kāyaviññeyyañ phoṭṭhabbañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti kho pañ’ etañ vuttañ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, kāyaviññeyyañ phoṭṭhabbañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo na sevitaḅbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, kāyaviññeyyañ phoṭṭhabbañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo sevitaḅbo. “Kāyaviññeyyañ phoṭṭhabbañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti yañ tañ vuttañ Bhagavatā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

“Manoviññeyyañ dhammañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti kho pañ’ etañ vuttañ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, manoviññeyyañ dhammañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti,

evarūpo manoviññeyyo dhammo na sevitaḥḥo. Yathā-rūpañ ca kho, bhante, manoviññeyyañ dhammañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo manoviññeyyo dhammo sevitaḥḥo. “Manoviññeyyañ dhammañ p’ ahañ. Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti” iti yañ tañ vuttañ Bhagavatā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Imassa kho ahañ, bhante.<sup>†</sup> Bhagavatā sañkhittena bhāsitaḥḥa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa evañ vitthārena atthañ ājānāmi.

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta : sādhū kho tvañ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā sañkhittena bhāsitaḥḥa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa vitthārena atthañ ājānāsi.

“Cakkhuvññeyyañ rūpañ p’ ahañ. Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti” iti kho pañ etañ vuttañ mayā. Kiñ c’ etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathā-rūpañ . . . (&c. as above). . . . “Manoviññeyyañ dhammañ p’ ahañ. Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti” iti yañ tañ vuttañ mayā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā sañkhittena bhāsitaḥḥa evañ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Cīvarañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi ; piṇḍapātañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi ; senāsanañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi ; gāmañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi ; nigamañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi ; nagarañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi ; janapadañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi ; puggalañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti.

<sup>†</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit bhante.

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca : Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmi :—

“ Cīvaram p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti ” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpam, bhante, cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpam cīvaram na sevitabbam. Yathārūpam ca kho, bhante, cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpam cīvaram sevitabbam. “ Cīvaram p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti ” iti yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

“ Piṇḍapataṃ p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“ Senāsanaṃ p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“ Gāmaṃ p’ aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“ Nigamaṃ p’ aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“ Nagaraṃ p’ aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“ Janapadaṃ p’ aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“ Puggalaṃ p’ aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.”

Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā, saṅkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmi.

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta ; sādhū kho tvam, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi.

“ Cīvaram p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevi-



tabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etam vuttaṃ mayā. Kiṃ e' etam paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, Sāriputta, cīvarāṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti . . . idam etam paṭicca vuttaṃ.

"Piṇḍāpātāṃ p' ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥaṃ asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etam vuttaṃ mayā. Kiṃ e' etam paṭicca vuttaṃ? . . . idam etam paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Senāsanaṃ p' ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥaṃ asevitabbam pīti—pe—evarūpaṃ senāsanaṃ na sevitaḥḥaṃ—pe—evarūpaṃ senāsanaṃ sevitaḥḥaṃ—pe—evarūpo gāmo na sevitaḥḥaṃ—pe—evarūpo gāmo sevitaḥḥaṃ—pe—evarūpaṃ nagaraṃ na sevitaḥḥaṃ—pe—evarūpaṃ nagaraṃ sevitaḥḥaṃ—pe—evarūpo janapado na sevitaḥḥaṃ—pe—evarūpo janapado sevitaḥḥaṃ—pe—. "Puggalaṃ p' ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥaṃ pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etam vuttaṃ mayā. Kiṃ e' etam paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, Sāriputta, . . . idam etam paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, khattiyā imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyūṃ, sabbesānaṃ <sup>1</sup> p' assa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, brāhmaṇā—pe <sup>2</sup>—vessā—pe—sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, suddā imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyūṃ, sabbesānaṃ <sup>1</sup> p' assa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce pi, Sāriputta, loko samārako sabbrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇā pajā sadevamanussā imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyūṃ, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabbrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

<sup>1</sup> So all MSS.

<sup>2</sup> Si omits pe and adds sabbe pi ce Sāriputta before vassā.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

SEVITABBA-ASEVITABBASUTTAM<sup>1</sup> CATUTTHAM.

## 115.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesī : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassomi. Bhagavā etad avoca : —

Yāni kānici, bhikkhave, bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Seyyathāpi, bhikkave, naḷāgārā vā tipāgārā vā<sup>2</sup> agginuṃkko<sup>3</sup> kūṭāgārāni pi dahati<sup>4</sup> ullittāvalittāṃ nivātāni<sup>5</sup> phussitaggaḷāni pihitavātapānāni.—evameva kho, bhikkhave, yāni kānici bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato : ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato : ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Iti kho, bhikkhave, sappatibhavo bālo, appatibhavo paṇḍito : sa-upaddavo bālo, anupaddavo paṇḍito : sa-upasaggo bālo, anupasaggo paṇḍito. Na 'tthi, bhikkhave, paṇḍitato bhayaṃ, na 'tthi paṇḍitato upaddavo, na 'tthi paṇḍitato upasaggo. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, paṇḍitā bhavissāma vīmaṃsakā ti<sup>6</sup> : evaṃ hi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbā ti.

<sup>1</sup> So Bu ; Si Sevitabbāsevitabbasuttam ; S<sup>ky</sup> Sevitabbasuttam.

<sup>2</sup> So Si Bu ; S<sup>ky</sup> n—ro vā t—ro vā. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si agginutto.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si dahati.

<sup>5</sup> Si omits here. Cf. Vol. II, p. 8.

<sup>6</sup> Si bhavissāmāti, omitting vīmaṃsakā.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :  
—Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, paṇḍito bhikkhu vīmaṇsako  
ti alam vacanāyāti ?

Yato kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu, dhātukusalo ca hoti  
āyatanakusalo ca hoti paṭiccasamuppādakusalo ca hoti  
tṭhānātṭhānakusalo ca hoti, ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, paṇḍito  
bhikkhu vīmaṇsako ti alam vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, bhikkhu dhātukusalo ti alam  
vacanāyāti ?

Aṭṭhārasa kho imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo :—Cakkhūdhātu,  
rūpadhātu, cakkhuvīññāpadhātu : sotadhātu, saddadhātu,  
sotavīññāpadhātu : ghānadhātu, gandhadhātu, ghānavīññā-  
padhātu : jīvhadhātu, rasadhātu, jīvHAVīññāpadhātu :  
kāyadhātu, phoṭṭhabbadhātu, kāyavīññāpadhātu : mano-  
dhātu, dhammadhātu, manovīññāpadhātūti. Imā kho,  
Ānanda, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā  
pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alam vacanā-  
yāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo  
bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti ?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Paṭhavī-  
dhātu, āpodhātu, vāyodhātu, tejodhātu, ākāśadhātu, vīññā-  
padhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo yato jānāti passati,  
ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alam  
vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo  
bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti ?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Sukha-  
dhātu, dukkhadhātu, somanassadhātu, domanassadhātu,  
upekḥādhātu, avijjādhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo  
yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo  
bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo  
bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti ?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Kāma-  
dhātu, nekkhammadhātu, vyāpādadhātu, avyāpādadhātu,

vihesādhātu,<sup>1</sup> avihesādhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Tisso imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Kāma-dhātu, rūpadhātu, arūpadhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, tisso dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Dve imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Saṅkhatā ca dhātu asasaṅkhatā ca dhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, dve dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, āyatanakusalo bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti?

C'ha kho pan' imāni, Ānanda, ajjhattakabāhirāni āyatanāni : Cakkhu<sup>2</sup> c' eva rūpañ ca, sotañ ca saddo ca, ghāṇañ ca gandho ca, jivhā ca rasā ca, kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbo ca, mano ca dhammā ca. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cha<sup>3</sup> ajjhattakabāhurāni āyatanāni yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, āyatanakusalo bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, paṭiccasamuppādakusalo bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evañ jānāti. Imasmiñ sati, idaṃ hoti : imass' uppādā idaṃ uppajjati : imasmiñ asati, idaṃ na hoti : imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati :-- yadidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanāṃ, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si vihiṃsādhātu and avihiṃsādhātu.

Si cakkhu.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ;

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omīti cha.

bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātippaccayā jarāmarapaṇi soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā samubhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti—avijjāya tveva<sup>1</sup> asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho, saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho, viññāṇaṇirodhā nāmarūpaṇirodho, nāmarūpaṇirodhā saḷāyatanaṇirodho, saḷāyatanaṇirodhā phassaṇirodho, phassaṇirodhā vedanāṇirodho, vedanāṇirodhā taṭṭhāṇirodho, taṭṭhāṇirodhā upādānaṇirodho, upādānaṇirodhā bhavaṇirodho, bhavaṇirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmarapaṇi sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nrujḥanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa mrodho hoti. Ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, paṭiccasamuppādakusalo bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti

Kittāvatā paṇa, bhante, ṭhānāṭṭhānakusalo bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti?

Idhī, Ānanda, bhikkhu: Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhasampanno puggalo kiñci saṅkhāraṇi niccato upagaccheyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti: Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kiñci saṅkhāraṇi meccato upagaccheyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti: Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci saṅkhāraṇi sukhato upagaccheyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti: Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kiñci saṅkhāraṇi sukhato upagaccheyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti: Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci dhammaṇi attato<sup>2</sup> upagaccheyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti: Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kiñci dhammaṇi attato upagaccheyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti: Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaraṇi jīvitaṃ voropeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti: Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano mātaraṇi jīvitaṃ voropeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti: Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So Sī; S<sup>2</sup> avijjāyave; S<sup>b</sup> avijjāyanteva.

<sup>2</sup> So Sī; S<sup>b</sup> attane.

diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitarāṇi jīvitā voropeyya—pe<sup>1</sup>—  
 arahantāṇi jīvitā voropeyya<sup>2</sup>—pe—: Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṇi anava-  
 kāso yaṇi diṭṭhisampanno puggalo duṭṭhacitto Tathāgatassa  
 lohitaṇi uppādeyya, n' etaṇi ṭhānaṇi vijjatīti pajānāti;  
 Ṭhānaṇ ca kho etaṇi vijjati yaṇi puthujjano duṭṭhacitto  
 Tathāgatassa lohitaṇi uppādeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṇi vijjatīti  
 pajānāti: Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṇi anavakāso yaṇi diṭṭhisampanno  
 puggalo saṅghaṇi bhindeyya, n' etaṇi ṭhānaṇi vijjatīti  
 pajānāti; Ṭhānaṇ ca kho etaṇi vijjati yaṇi puthujjano saṅ-  
 ghaṇi bhindeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṇi vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ  
 etaṇi anavakāso yaṇi diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṇi  
 Satthāraṇi uddiseyya, n' etaṇi ṭhānaṇi vijjatīti pajānāti;  
 Ṭhānaṇ ca kho etaṇi vijjati yaṇi puthujjano aññaṇi Satthā-  
 raṇi uddiseyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṇi vijjatīti pajānāti: Aṭṭhānaṃ  
 etaṇi anavakāso yaṇi ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto  
 Sammāsambuddhā apubbaṇi acarimaṇi uppajjeyyūṇi, n'  
 etaṇi ṭhānaṇi vijjatīti pajānāti: Ṭhānaṇ ca kho etaṇi  
 vijjati yaṇi ekissā lokadhātuyā eko arahāṇi Sammāsam-  
 buddho uppajjeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṇi vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ  
 etaṇi anavakāso yaṇi ekissā lokadhātuyā dve rājāno cakka-  
 vattino<sup>3</sup> apubbaṇi acarimaṇi uppajjeyyūṇi, n' etaṇi ṭhānaṇi  
 vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṇ ca kho etaṇi vijjati yaṇi ekissā  
 lokadhātuyā eko rājā cakkavattī<sup>4</sup> uppajjeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṇi  
 vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṇi anavakāso yaṇi itthi  
 arahāṇi assa Sammāsambuddho, n' etaṇi ṭhānaṇi vijjatīti  
 pajānāti; Ṭhānaṇ ca kho etaṇi vijjati yaṇi puriso arahāṇi  
 assa Sammāsambuddho, ṭhānaṃ etaṇi vijjatīti pajānāti;  
 Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṇi anavakāso yaṇi itthi rājā assa cakkavattī,  
 n' etaṇi ṭhānaṇi vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṇ ca kho etaṇi  
 vijjati yaṇi puriso rājā assa cakkavattī, ṭhānaṃ etaṇi vijjatīti  
 pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṇi anavakāso yaṇi itthi Sakkattaṇi

<sup>1</sup> Si adds: n' etaṇi ṭhānaṇi vijjatīti pajānāti. Ṭhānaṇ ca kho  
 etaṇi vijjati yaṇi puthujjano pitarāṇi jīvitā voropeyya.

<sup>2</sup> Si adds: ṭhānaṃ etaṇi vijjatīti pajānāti.

<sup>3</sup> So Si: S<sup>ky</sup> c—i.

<sup>4</sup> Si c —i always.

kāreyya,<sup>1</sup> n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti: Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puriso Sakkattaṃ kāreyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti: Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi Mārattaṃ kāreyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti: Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puriso Mārattaṃ kāreyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti: Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi Brahmattaṃ kāreyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti, pajānāti: Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puriso Brahmattaṃ kāreyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti: Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ kāyaduḥcaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti: Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ kāyaduḥcaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti: Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vaciduḥcaritassa—pe<sup>2</sup>—yaṃ manoduḥcaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti: Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manoduḥcaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti: Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ kāyasucaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti: Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ kāyasucaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti: Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacīsuḥcaritassa—pe<sup>2</sup>—yaṃ manosuḥcaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti: Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manosuḥcaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti: Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ kāyaduḥcaritassa—maṃgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā paramaṃ maraṇā sugatīni saggaṃ lokāni uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti: Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ kāyaduḥcari-

<sup>1</sup> Si reads kāreyya and continues: Mārattaṃ kāreyya; Brahmattaṃ kāreyya n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ puriso Sakkattaṃ kāreyya, Mārattaṃ kāreyya, Brahmattaṃ kāreyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ (&c.). <sup>2</sup> Si omits.

tasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacīduccaritasamaṅgī — pe — yaṃ manoduccarita-samaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti: Tñānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manoduccarita-samaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ kāyasuccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti: Tñānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ kāyasuccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya, tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti: Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacīsuccaritasamaṅgī — pe — yaṃ manosuccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti: Tñānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manosuccaritasamaṅgī tannidānaṃ tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya, tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti.—Ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, tñānāṭṭhānakasalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ avoca: Acchariyaṃ, bhante: abbhutaṃ, bhante. Konāmo ayaṃ, bhante, dhammapariyāyo ti?

Tasmātiha tvaṃ, Ānanda, imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ Bahudhātuko ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Catuparivaṭṭo ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Dhammādāso ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Amatadundubhīti pi naṃ dhārehi, Anuttaro Saṃgāmaṃ vijayo ti pi naṃ dhārehi.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.



## 116.

Evam me sutān. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Isigilissimim pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca : Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etam Vebhāram pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Vebhārassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā aho si aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etam Paṇḍavam pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Paṇḍavassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā aho si aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etam Vepullam pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Vepullassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā aho si aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etam Gijjhakūṭam pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Gijjhakūṭassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā aho si aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, imam Isigilim pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Imassa <sup>†</sup> kho, bhikkhave, Isigilissa pabbatassa esā va samaññā aho si esā paññatti.

Bhūtapubbam, bhikkhave, pañca Pacceka buddhasatāni imasmim Isigilissimim pabbate ciranivāsino ahesum. Te imam pabbatam pavasantā dissanti pavittṭhā na dissanti. Tam enam manussā di-vā evam āhamsi : Ayam pabbato ime sī gilātīti Isigili Isigili tveva samaññā ndapādi. Ācikkhissāmi, bhikkhave, Pacceka buddhānam nāmāni : kittayissāmi, bhikkhave, Pacceka buddhānam nāmāni : desissāmi,

<sup>†</sup> Si adds pi.

bhikkhave. Paccekabuddhānam nāmāni. Tam supātha, sādhuṇaṃ manasikarotha; bhāṣissāmi.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosmi.

Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Ariṭṭho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho <sup>1</sup> masmiṃ Isigilismiṃ pabbate ciraṇivāsī ahoṣi; Upariṭṭho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciraṇivāsī ahoṣi; Tagarasikhī nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciraṇivāsī ahoṣi; Yasassī nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciraṇivāsī ahoṣi; Sudassano nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciraṇivāsī ahoṣi; Piyaḍassī nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciraṇivāsī ahoṣi; Gandhāro nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciraṇivāsī ahoṣi; Piṇḍolo nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciraṇivāsī ahoṣi; Upāsabho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciraṇivāsī ahoṣi; Nītho <sup>2</sup> nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho masmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciraṇivāsī ahoṣi; Tatho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciraṇivāsī ahoṣi; Sutavā nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciraṇivāsī ahoṣi; Bhāvitatto nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciraṇivāsī ahoṣi.

Ye sattasāvā anighā nirāsā paccakam ev' ajjhagamun subodhin,

Tesaṃ visallānaṃ naruttamaṇaṃ nāmāni me kittayato supātha.

Ariṭṭho Upariṭṭho Tagarasikhī Yasassī Sudassano Piyaḍassī  
ca buddho

Gandhāro Piṇḍolo Upāsabho ca Nītho Tatho Sutavā  
Bhāvitatto

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> Si throughout the following prose passage read paccakasambuddho; supra et infra paccakab<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Si Nītho.

Sumbho Subho Methulo Aṭṭhamo ca Athassumegho Aniggho  
Sudāṭṭho

Pacceka-buddhā bhavanettikkhīṇā Hiṅgū ca Hiṅgo ca mahā-  
nubhāvā

Ove Jāmino munino Aṭṭhako ca atha Kosalō buddho atho  
Subāhu

Upanemi so Nemi so Santacitto sacco tatho virājo paṇḍito  
ca

Kālūpakālā Vijito Jito ca Aṅgo ca Paṅgo ca Gutijjito <sup>1</sup> ca.  
Passi jahī <sup>2</sup> upadhiṇi dukkhamūlāni Aparājito Mārabalāni  
ajesi.

Sattthā Pavattā Sarabhaṅgo Lomahaṇiso Uccaṅgamāyo  
Asito Ānāsavo

Manomayo mānacchido ca Bandhumā Tadādhimutto vi-  
malo ca ketumā

Ketuṇbarāgo ca Mātāṅgo Ariyo ath' Accuto Accutagāma-  
byāmakō

Sumaṅgalo Dalabilo Supatiṭṭhito Asayho Khemābhirato ca  
Sotato

Durannayo Saṅgho atho pi Ujjayo aparo munī <sup>3</sup> Sayho  
anomaṇikkhamo

Ānanda-Nando Upanando dvādasa Bhāradvājā <sup>4</sup> antimade-  
hadhānī

Bodhi-Mahānāmo atho pi uttaro keśi sikhī sundaro Bhāra-  
dvājo

Tissūpatissā bhavabandhanacchidā Upasīdarī taṇhacchido  
ca Sīdarī

Buddho alu Maṅgalo vītarāgo Usabhi' acchidā jāliniṇi  
dukkhamūlāni

Santāni padāni ajjhagam' Upaṇīto uposatho sundaro sacca-  
nāmo

Jeto Jayanto Padumo Uppalo ca Padumuttaro Rakkhito  
Pabbato ca

<sup>1</sup> Si Guticchito.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu ; Si Passījahī.

<sup>3</sup> Si muni.

<sup>4</sup> So Bu : S<sup>v</sup> Bhāradvāyojā ; S<sup>k</sup> Si Bhāradvājo.

Mānatthaddho sobhito Vitarāgo Kaṇho ca Buddhho suvimuttacitto.

Ete ca aññe ca mahānubhāvā paccakabuddhā bhavanettikhīṇā.

Te sabbasaṅgātigate<sup>1</sup> mahesī parinibbute vandatha appameyye ti.

ISIGILISUTTAM CHATṬHAM.

## 117.

Evam me sutanti. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati Jetavane Ānāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Ariyam vo, bhikkhave, sammāsamādhim desissāmi saparikkhāram. Tam supātha sādhukena manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Katamo ca, bhikkhave, ariyo sammāsamādhi sa-upaniso saparikkhāro? Seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati. Yā kho, bhikkhave, imehi sattaṅgehi cittassa ekaggatā parikkhatā, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyo sammāsamādhi sa-upaniso iti pi, saparikkhāro iti pi.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchādiṭṭhiṃ: Micchāditthiṃ pajānāti, sammādiṭṭhiṃ: Sammādiṭṭhiṃ pajānāti. Sā'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi? Na 'tthi dinnam, na 'tthi yitṭham, na 'tthi hutam, na 'tthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇam kammanam phalam vipāko, na 'tthi ayaṃ loko, na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā, na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>kr</sup>; Si s—dhigate.

'tthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇ ca lokan paraṇ ca lokan sayan abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti; ayaṇ, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi? Sammādiṭṭhin p' ahaṇ, bhikkhave, dvayan vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā<sup>1</sup> upadhivepakkā: atthi, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā? Atthi dinnan, atthi yiṭṭhan, atthi hutān, atthi sukaṭaḍukkaṭānan kammānan phalaṇ vipāko, atthi ayaṇ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇ ca lokan paraṇ ca lokan sayan abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti; ayaṇ, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā?

Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa<sup>2</sup> ariyamaggassa<sup>3</sup> samaṅgino ariyamaggaṇ bhāvayato paññā paññindriyaṇ paññābalaṇ dhammavicayasambojjaṇgo sammādiṭṭhi maggaṅgā, -- ayaṇ, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅga. Yo<sup>4</sup> micchādiṭṭhiyā pahānāya vāyinati sammādiṭṭhiyā upasampadāya, sāssa<sup>5</sup> hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchādiṭṭhin pajahati, sato sammādiṭṭhin upasampajja viharati; sāssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammādiṭṭhin anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidaṇ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāvāyāmo sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchāsaiṅkappaṇ: Micchāsaiṅkappo ti pajānāti, sammāsaiṅkappaṇ: Sammāsaiṅkappo ti pajānāti—sā'ssa hoti

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si Bu puññabh.

<sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> omit.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si ariyamaggasamaṅgino.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si so.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> and (once) Si; Si usually svāssa.

sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchāsaiṅkappo? Kāmasaiṅkappo, vyāpādasaiṅkappo, vihiṃsāsaiṅkappo, ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchāsaiṅkappo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo? Sammāsaiṅkappaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Nekkhammasaiṅkappo, avyāpādasaiṅkappo, avihīṃsāsaiṅkappo,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yo kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggassa samaṅgino ariyamaggāṃ bhāvayato takko vitakko saiṅkappo appanāvyappanā cetaso abhiniropanā vācāsaiṅkhāro.<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchāsaiṅkappassa pahāṇāya vāyamati sammāsaiṅkappassa upasampadāya; so 'ssa<sup>2</sup> hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchāsaiṅkappaṃ pajahati, sato sammāsaiṅkappaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammāsaiṅkappaṃ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti. seyyathidāhi: sammādiṭṭhi sammāvāyāmo sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchāvācāhi: Micchāvācā ti pajānāti: sammāvācāhi: Sammāvācā ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, micchāvācā? Musāvādo, piṣuṇā vācā, pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo;—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchāvācā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā? Sammāvācāhi p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkhā; atthi,

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> Si vacīsaṅkhāro. Buddhaghosa (MS. of R.A.S.) has the following: Vācīsaṅkhārotīti vacīsaṅkhāro. My own MS. of Bu reads: Vācīsaṅkharotīti.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si svāssa.

bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsava puñṇābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā? Musāvādā veramaṇī, piṇḍāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsava puñṇābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamāṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato catūhi pi vaciduccaritehi āraṭi virati paṭivirati veramaṇī,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā. So micchāvācāya pahānāya vāyamati, sammāvācāya upasampadāya: so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchāvācāni pajahati, sato sammāvācāni upasampajja viharati: sā 'ssa hoti sammāsaṭi. Itissme tayo dhammā sammāvācāni anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidāni, sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsaṭi.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchākammantaṃ: Micchākammanto ti pajānāti; sammākammantaṃ: Sammākammanto ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchākammanto? Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesu micchācāro,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchākammanto. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto? Sammākammantaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puñṇābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puñṇābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Atthi, bhikkhave, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī: ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puñṇābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamāṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato tīhi pi kāyaduccaritehi āraṭi virati paṭivirati veramaṇī; ayaṃ bhikkhave, sammākammanto

ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchākammantassa pahānāya vāyamati sammākammantassa upasampadāya : so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchākammantaññi pajahati, sato sammākammantaññi upasampajja viharati : sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammākammantaññi anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidāni : sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchā-ājīvāni : Micchā-ājīvo ti pajānāti : sammā-ājīvāni : Sammā-ājīvo ti pajānāti : sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo? Kuhanā<sup>1</sup> lapanā nemittakatā nippesikatā lābhena lābhāni nijjighāsanatā,—ayaññi, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo? Sammā-ājīvāni p' ahaññi, bhikkhave, dvayaññi vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako micchā-ājīvāni pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikaññi kappeti : ayaññi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariya-cittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggāni bhāvayato micchā-ājīvā ārati virati paṭivirati veramaṇī : ayaññi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchā-ājīvassa pahānāya vāyamati sammā-ājīvassa upasampadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchā-ājīvāni pajahati, sato sammā-ājīvāni upasampajja viharati; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammā-ājīvāni anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidāni : sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti?

<sup>1</sup> So Si Bu : S<sup>ks</sup> kuhaṇalapanā.



Sammādiṭṭhissa, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo pahoti; sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti; sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti; sammākammantassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti; sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti; sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti; sammāsatiassa sammāsamādhi pahoti; sammāsamādhissa sammāñāpani pahoti; sammāñāpassi sammāvimutti pahoti. Iti kho, bhikkhave, atthaṅgasamannāgato sekho paṭipado <sup>1</sup> dasaṅgasamannāgato <sup>2</sup> arahā hoti.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Sammādiṭṭhissa bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi nijjñā hoti; ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjñā honti; sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ <sup>3</sup> gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa, bhikkhave, micchāsaṅkappo nijjñā hoti; ye ca micchāsaṅkappapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjñā honti; sammāsaṅkappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāvācassa, bhikkhave, micchāvācā nijjñā hoti; ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjñā honti, sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto nijjñā hoti; ye ca micchākammantapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjñā honti, sammākammantapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammā-ājīvassa, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo nijjñā hoti; ye ca micchā-ājīvapaccayā aneke

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; Si omits. <sup>2</sup> Si dasaṅgas'. <sup>3</sup> Si bh—parip'.

+ Si continues:—pe—sammāvācassa, bhikkhave, micchāvācā nijjñā hoti. Sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto nijjñā hoti. Sammā-ājīvassa, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo nijjñā hoti. Sammāvāyāmassa . . . hoti. Sammāñāpassi . . . hoti. Sammāvimuttassa, bhikkhave, micchāvimutti nijjñā hoti, ye ca) &c., &c.).

pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammā-ājīvapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti. Sammāvāyāmassa, bhikkhave, micchāvāyāmo nijjīṇṇo hoti : ye ca micchāvāyāmapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammāvāyāmapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti. Sammāsatisa, bhikkhave, micchāsati nijjīṇṇā hoti : ye ca micchāsati-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammāsati-paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti. Sammāsamādhissa, bhikkhave, micchāsamādhi nijjīṇṇā hoti : ye ca micchāsamādhī-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammāsamādhī-paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti. Sammāñāṇassa, bhikkhave, micchāñāṇaṇi nijjīṇṇāni hoti ; ye ca micchāñāṇa-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammāñāṇa-paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti. Sammāvimuttassa, bhikkhave, micchāvimutti nijjīṇṇā hoti ; ye ca micchāvimutti-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammāvimutti-paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti. Iti, kho, bhikkhave, vīṣati kusalapakkhā vīṣati akusalapakkhā. Mahācattārīsako dhammapariyāyo pavattito appativattiyo samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā<sup>1</sup> Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṇi.<sup>2</sup> Yo hi koci,<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā, imaṇi mahācattārīsakaṇi dhammapariyāyaṇi garahitabbāṇi paṭikkositabbāṇi maññeyya, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme dasa sahadhammikā vādānupādā + gārayhaṇi<sup>5</sup> thānaṇi āgacchanti. Sammādiṭṭhiṇi ce bhavaṇi garahati, ye ca micchādiṭṭhi<sup>6</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsāmsā. Sammāsāṇikappaṇi ce bhavaṇi

<sup>1</sup> Si omits Mārena vā.<sup>2</sup> Si lokasmiṇi ti.<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> ye

hi keci.

<sup>4</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> vādānupātā as at II. Maj. p. 127.

Si gāreyhaṭṭhānaṇi.

<sup>5</sup> Si micchādiṭṭhi ; S<sup>ky</sup> micchādiṭṭhiṇi.

garahati, ye ca micchāsāṅkappā samāṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto  
pujā te bhoto pāsāṇsā. Sammāvācaṇ ce bhavaṇ garahati,<sup>1</sup>  
ye cā . . . pāsāṇsā Sammākaṁmantaṇ ce . . . pāsāṇsā.  
Sammā-ājīvaṇ ce . . . pāsāṇsā. Sammāvāyāmaṇ ce . . .  
pāsāṇsā. Sammāsatiṇ ce . . . pāsāṇsā. Sammāsamādhīṇ  
ce . . . pāsāṇsā. Sammāñāṇaṇ ce . . . pāsāṇsā. Sammā-  
vimuttiṇ ce bhavaṇ garahati, ye ca micchāvimutti samāṇa-  
brāhmaṇā te bhoto pujā te bhoto pāsāṇsā. Yo hi<sup>2</sup> koci,  
bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṇ mahācattārīsakaṇ  
dhammapariyāyaṇ garahitabbaṇ paṭikkositaḥḥaṇ maññeyya,  
tassa diṭṭhe vā dhamme ime dasa sahadhammika vādāna-  
vādā gārayhaṇ ṭhānaṇ āgacchanti. Ye pi te, bhikkhave,  
ahesuṇ Okkalā<sup>3</sup> Vassa-Bhaṇṇā ahetuvādā akriyavādā  
natthikavādā, te pi mahācattārīsakaṇ dhammapariyāyaṇ  
na garahitabbaṇ na paṭikkositaḥḥaṇ maññeyyaṇ. Taṇ  
kissa hetu<sup>4</sup> Nindābyārosa-upārambhabhaya<sup>5</sup> + ti.

Idaṇ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato  
bhāsitaṇ abhinandun ti.

### MAHĀCATTĀRĪSAKASUTTAṀ SATTAMAṀ.

## 118.

Evam me sutaṇ. Ekaṇ samayaṇ Bhagavā Savatthi-  
yaṇ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde sambahulehi  
abhinñātehi abhinñātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṇ,— āya-  
matā ca Sāriputtena, āya-matā ca Mahā-Moggallānena,  
āya-matā ca Mahā-Kassapena, āya-matā ca Mahā-Kaccā-  
yanena, āya-matā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhitaṇ, āya-matā ca Mahā-  
Kappinena,<sup>5</sup> āya-matā ca Mahā-Cundena, āya-matā ca

<sup>1</sup> Si omits rest of sentence, here et infra, resuming full recital  
with Sammāvimuttiṇ. <sup>2</sup> Si omits hi. <sup>3</sup> So Bu ; S<sup>k</sup> Si

Ukkalā. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si ; Bu nindāvyāpāro<sup>o</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits.

Anuruddhena,<sup>1</sup> āyasmatā ca Revatena, āyasmatā ca Ānandena,—aññehi ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ. Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū nave bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū vīsatiṃ<sup>2</sup> pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū timsau pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārīsam pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti.<sup>3</sup> Te ca navā bhikkhū therehi bhikkhūhi ovaḍiyamānā anusāsīyamānā olāraṃ<sup>4</sup> pubbenāparaṃ viṣesaṃ jānanti.<sup>5</sup> Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pamarase pavāraṇāya puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto abbhokāse nisīmo hoti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tuḥḥibhūtaṃ tuḥḥibhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā bhikkhū ānantesi: Āraddho 'smi, bhikkhave, imāya paṭipadāya, āraddhacitto 'smi, bhikkhave, imāya paṭipadāya. Tasmiṃtiha, bhikkhave, bhiyyosomattāya viriyāṃ ārabhatha appattassa pattiya, anadhiḡatassa adhiḡamaṇāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, idh' evāhaṃ Sāvattiyaṃ Komudīṃ cātummāsīnīṃ āgāmissāmi. Assosun kho jānapadā bhikkhū: Bhagavā kira tatth' eva Sāvattiyaṃ Komudīṃ cātummāsīnīṃ āgāmissatīti. Te ca<sup>6</sup> jānapadā bhikkhū Sāvattiṃ<sup>7</sup> osaranti Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Te ca therā bhikkhū bhiyyosomattāya nave bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū vīsatiṃ pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū timsam pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārīsam pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti.<sup>8</sup> Te ca navā bhikkhū therehi bhikkhūhi ovaḍiyamānā anusāsīyamānā

<sup>1</sup> Si omits,—thus leaving at nine the number of theras named, though Bu says: pāliyaṃ āgate dasa there. <sup>2</sup> Si visam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit this clause here, but not infra.

<sup>4</sup> Si olāraṃ.

<sup>5</sup> So Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> sañjānanti; Si pajānanti.

<sup>6</sup> Si omits ca.

<sup>7</sup> So Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> Si Sāvattiyaṃ. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit this clause here, but not infra.

ulāraṇi<sup>1</sup> pubbenāparaṇi viśesaṇi jānanti<sup>2</sup> Teṇa kho pana samāyena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase Komudiya eātumāsiniyā puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiya bhikkhusaṅgha-parivuto abbhokāse nisīno hoti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tuḷhībhūtaṇi tuḷhībhūtaṇi bhikkhusaṅghaṇi anuviloketvā bhikkhū ānantesi : Apalāpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā, nippalāpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā, suddhāsāre paṭiṭṭhitā. Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpā parisā āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo aṇjali-karaṇiyo : Anuttaraṇi puṇṇakkhettaṇi lokassāti.<sup>3</sup> Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpāya paṇṣāya appaṇi diṇṇaṇi bahūni<sup>4</sup> hoti bahūni<sup>5</sup> diṇṇaṇi bahutarāṇi. Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpā parisā dullaḅhā dassanāya lokassa. Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā, yathārūpaṇi parisāṇi alaṇi yojanagaṇaṇi<sup>6</sup> dassanāya gantūni puṭṭosenāpi.<sup>7</sup> Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā.<sup>7</sup> Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe arahanto khīṇāsavaṃ vusitavanto katakaraṇiyaṃ ohitabhāvaṃ anuppattasaddatthā parikkhūyabhavasāṇiyojanā sammadaṇṇā vimuttā : —evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe pañcannaṇi orambhāgiyānaṇi saṇiyojanānaṇi parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parimibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā : —evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe tiṇṇaṇi saṇiyojanānaṇi parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṇi tamuttā sakadāgāmino sakid eva imaṇi lokāṇi āgantvā

<sup>1</sup> Si olāraṇi.

<sup>2</sup> So Bu ; S<sup>ky</sup> sañjānanti ; Si pajānanti.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si āhuneyyā p—ā d—ā . . . lokassa.

<sup>4</sup> Si bahu.

<sup>5</sup> Bu yojanagaṇāni.

<sup>6</sup> So Bu (adding : puṭṭāsenā ti pi pātho) ; Si puṭṭāsenāpi ; S<sup>y</sup> puṭṭāsenāti ; S<sup>k</sup> puṭṭāsenāti.

<sup>7</sup> So Si ;

S<sup>ky</sup> omit these four words.

dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe tṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe.<sup>1</sup> Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe catunnaṃ samuappadhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe pañcannaṃ balānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe sattānaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe mettābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;<sup>2</sup>—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū

<sup>1</sup> Si continues : Catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ. Pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ. Pañcannaṃ balānaṃ. Sattānaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ. Ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa (&c. as text). <sup>2</sup> Si continues : Karuṇābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Muditābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti, . . . &c., *similarly down to* . . . aniccasaṃnābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi (&c., as in text).

masmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū  
 masmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe karaṇābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā  
 viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū ma-  
 smiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū masmiñ bhik-  
 khusaṅghe maddhābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—  
 evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū masmiñ bhikkhu-  
 saṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū masmiñ bhikkhu-  
 saṅghe upekkhābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—  
 evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū masmiñ bhikkhu-  
 saṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū masmiñ bhikkhu-  
 saṅghe asubhabhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—eva-  
 rūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū masmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe.  
 Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū masmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe anie-  
 casaññābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi,  
 bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū masmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi,  
 bhikkhave, bhikkhū masmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe ānāpānasati-  
 bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Ānāpānasati, bhik-  
 khave, bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṁsā;  
 ānāpānasati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikatā cattāro sati-  
 paṭṭhāne paripūreti; cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulī-  
 katā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti; satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā  
 bahulikatā vijjāvimuttin paripūrenti. Kathaṁ bhāvitā ca,  
 bhikkhave, ānāpānasati? Kathaṁ bahulikatā? Kathaṁ  
 mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṁsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu  
 arañṇagato vā rukkhamaṇḍagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā nisīdati  
 pallaṅkamaṁ ābhuñjitvā ujum kāyaṁ paṇḍhāya parimukhaṁ  
 satin upatthapetvā. So sato va assasati, sato passasati;  
 dīghaṁ vā assasanto: Dīghaṁ assasāmīti pajānāti; dīghaṁ  
 vā passasanto: Dīghaṁ passasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṁ vā  
 assasanto: Rassaṁ assasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṁ vā passa-  
 santo: Rassaṁ passasāmīti pajānāti; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī  
 assasissāmīti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti  
 sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ kāyasaṁkhāraṁ assasissāmīti  
 sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ kāyasaṁkhāraṁ passasissāmīti  
 sikkhati; Pītipaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Pītipaṭi-  
 saṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī assasis-

sāmīti sikkhati; Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittasaṁkhārapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittasaṁkhārapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ cittasaṁkhāraṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ cittasaṁkhāraṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Samādhayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Samādhayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Aniccānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Aniccānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Virāgānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Virāgānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Nirodhānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Nirodhānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Paṭimissaggānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Paṭimissaggānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati;—evaṁ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati, evaṁ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṁsā.

Kathaṁ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati? Kathaṁ bahulikatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti? <sup>1</sup> Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dīghaṁ vā assasanto: Dīghaṁ assasāmīti pajānāti; dīghaṁ vā passasanto: Dīghaṁ passasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṁ vā assasanto: Rassaṁ assasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṁ vā passasanto: Rassaṁ passasāmīti pajānāti; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ kāyasaṁkhāraṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ kāyasaṁkhāraṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati;—kāye kāyānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṁ. Kāyesu kāyānatarāhaṁ, bhikkhave, etaṁ vadāmi yadidaṁ assāsupassāsaṁ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, kāye kāyānupassī tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṁ. Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave,

<sup>1</sup> MSS. p—enti.



bhikkhu : Pītipaṭisaṁvedī assasissāṁūti sikkhati. Pītipaṭisaṁvedī passasissāṁūti sikkhati. Sukhapāṭisaṁvedī assasissāṁūti sikkhati. Sukhapāṭisaṁvedī passasissāṁūti sikkhati. Cittasaṁkhārāpaṭisaṁvedī assasissāṁūti sikkhati. Cittasaṁkhārāpaṭisaṁvedī passasissāṁūti sikkhati. Passambhayaṁ cittasaṁkhāraṁ assasissāṁūti sikkhati, Passambhayaṁ cittasaṁkhāraṁ passasissāṁūti sikkhati ;—vedanāsu vedānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṁ. Vedanāsu<sup>1</sup> vedanāññatarāhaṁ,<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave, etaṁ vadāmi yadidaṁ assāsapassāsānaṁ sādhukaṁ manasikāraṁ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, vedanāsu<sup>2</sup> vedānupassī tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṁ. Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu : Citta-paṭisaṁvedī assasissāṁūti sikkhati, Citta-paṭisaṁvedī passasissāṁūti sikkhati, Abhippanodayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāṁūti sikkhati, Abhippanodayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāṁūti sikkhati, Samādahaṁ cittaṁ assasissāṁūti sikkhati, Samādahaṁ cittaṁ passasissāṁūti sikkhati, Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāṁūti sikkhati, Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāṁūti sikkhati : —citte cittaṇupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṁ. Nāhaṁ, bhikkhave, muṭṭhasattissa<sup>3</sup> asaṁpajānassa ānāpānasatibhāvanaṁ<sup>4</sup> vadāmi. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, citte cittaṇupassī tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṁ. Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu : Aniccānupassī assasissāṁūti sikkhati, Aniccānupassī passasissāṁūti sikkhati, Virāgānupassī . . . , Nirodhānupassī . . . , Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāṁūti sikkhati, Paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāṁūti sikkhati.—dhammesu dhammānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṁ. So yaṁ taṁ abhijjhādomanas-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> vedanāññatarāhaṁ.  
Sī muṭṭhasattissa.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu :

<sup>4</sup> Sī ānāpānasatimā vadāmi.

sānaṃ pahānaṃ taṃ paññāya disvā sādhukena ajjhupekkhitā hoti. Tasnātiha, bhikkhave, dhammesu dhammānupassī tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassaṃ. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati, evaṃ bahulikatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti.

Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā kathaṃ bahulikatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti? Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassaṃ, — upaṭṭhit' assa tasmīṃ samaye sati hoti asammutṭhā.<sup>1</sup> Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upaṭṭhitā sati hoti asammutṭhā, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradddho hoti; satisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti; satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. So tathāsato<sup>2</sup> viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsato viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjati, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradddho hoti, dhammavinayasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati, tassa taṃ<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjato āradddhaṃ hoti viriyāṃ asallīnaṃ. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjato āradddhaṃ hoti viriyāṃ asallīnaṃ,<sup>4</sup> viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradddho hoti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nīrāmisā. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si appamutṭhā. <sup>2</sup> So Si and S<sup>k</sup> infra ; S<sup>k</sup> here and S<sup>o</sup> (bis) Tathāgato. <sup>3</sup> Si omits. <sup>4</sup> Si omits these four words.

pīti nīrāmisā, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āradddho hoti, pītisambojjhaṅgañ tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchati. Pīṭimanassa kāyo pi passambhati, cittañ pi passambhati. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pīṭimanassa kāyo pi passambhati cittañ pi passambhati, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āradddho hoti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgañ tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchati. Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittañ samādhīyati. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittañ samādhīyati, samāddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āradddho hoti, samāddhisambojjhaṅgañ tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, samāddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchati. So tathāsannāhitañ cittañ sādhukañ ajjuhekkhitā hoti. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno tathāsannāhitañ cittañ sādhukañ ajjuhekkhitā hoti, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āradddho hoti, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgañ tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchati. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vedanāsu —pe—citte —pe—dhammesu dhammanupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassañ, upatthit<sup>1</sup> assa tasmīn samaye sati hoti asammuttā. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upatthitā sati hoti asammuttā, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āradddho hoti, satisambojjhaṅgañ tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchati. So tathāsato viharanto tañ dhammañ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṇisañ āpajjati. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsato viharanto tañ dhammañ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṇisañ āpajjati, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āradddho hoti, dhammavicaya-

<sup>1</sup> Si cittesu, omitting pe before and after.

sambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, dhamma-  
vicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-  
pāripūriṃ gacchati. Tassa taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya  
pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṇṇasaṃ āpajjato āradhmaṃ  
hoti viriyam asallīnaṃ. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave,  
bhikkhuno taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato  
parivīmaṇṇasaṃ āpajjato āradhmaṃ hoti viriyam asallīnaṃ,  
viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti,  
viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,  
viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-  
pāripūriṃ gacchati. Āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirā-  
misā. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddhaviri-  
yassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ  
samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ tas-  
mīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ  
samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Pīṭimanassa  
kāyo pi passambhati, cittaṃ pi passambhati. Yasmiṃ  
samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pīṭimanassa kāyo pi pas-  
sambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati, passaddhasambojjhaṅgo  
tasmīṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āradhho hoti,  
passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,  
passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāva-  
nāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ  
samādhīyati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno  
passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, samādhi-  
sambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti,  
samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,  
samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-  
pāripūriṃ gacchati. So tathāsamāhitam cittaṃ sādhukam  
ajjupekkhitā hoti. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu  
tathāsamāhitam cittaṃ sādhukam ajjupekkhitā hoti, upe-  
khāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti,  
upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,  
upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-  
pāripūriṃ gacchati.

Evam bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā,  
evam bahulikatā satta sambojjhaṅge paripūrenti.

Katham bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā ? Katham bahulikatā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmaṃ : dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe<sup>1</sup>—viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmaṃ. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā, evaṃ bahulikatā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrentīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandan ti.

#### ĀNĀPĀNASATISUTTAM ATTHAMAṀ.

### 119.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāṭhapīṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikantānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi : Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso yāvaṃ c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sannāsambuddhena kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā vuttā mahānisaiṃsā ti. Ayaṃ ca h' idaṃ<sup>2</sup> tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antarākathā vipṭakatā hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallāpā<sup>3</sup> vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ upasaṃkamtvā pañnatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā ? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vipṭakatā ti ?

<sup>1</sup> Si omits pe throughout.  
S<sup>ky</sup> ayaṃcarahidam.

<sup>2</sup> Si ayaṃ ca kho idaṃ  
<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si paṭis.

Idha, bhante, amhākaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭik-kantānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso yāvaṃ c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā vuttā mahānisamsā ti. Ayaṃ no,<sup>1</sup> bhante, antarākathā vippakatā, atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati, kathaṃ bahulikatā<sup>2</sup> mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaṇḍalagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So sato va assasati sato passasati. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto: Dīghaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto: Dīghaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā assasanto: Rassaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto: Rassaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti. Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti<sup>3</sup> samādhīyati. Evaṃ pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satim bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gacchanto vā Gacchānīti pajānāti; tṭhito vā Tṭhito 'mhīti pajānāti; nisinno vā Nisinno 'mhīti pajānāti; sayāno vā Sayāno 'mhīti pajānāti; yathā yathā vā paṇ' assa kāyo paṇihito hoti, tathā tathā naṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te<sup>4</sup> gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evaṃ pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satim bhāveti.

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> kho.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> add: sati kathaṃ bahulikatā.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si ekodibhoti. Cf. ekodikaroti infra at p. 111.

<sup>4</sup> Si omits.

Puna ca parau, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abhikkante paṭik-kante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokithe vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, samuññite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattaci-varadhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakaṃme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te <sup>1</sup> gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evaṃ pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca parau, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamattakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati : Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhiminñjā <sup>2</sup> vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakanāṃ kilomakāṃ pihakāṃ papphāsāṃ antaṃ antagūṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan ti.<sup>3</sup> Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ubhato mukhā mūḷo pūrā nānāvihitassa dhaññassa seyyathidaṃ,—sālīnaṃ vihānaṃ muggānaṃ māsānaṃ tilānaṃ taṇḍulānaṃ : tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso muñcitvā paccavekkheyya : Ime sālī ime vīḷī ime muggā ime māsā ime tilā ime taṇḍulā ti :—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamattakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati : Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhiminñjā <sup>2</sup> vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakanāṃ kilomakāṃ pihakāṃ papphāsāṃ antaṃ antagūṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan ti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evaṃ pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

<sup>1</sup> Si omits.<sup>2</sup> Si aṭṭhiminñjā.<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> muttan.

Puna ca parau, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathāḥḥitaṃ yathāpaṇihitaṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiṃ kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāviṃ vadhitvā cātummahāpathe bilaso<sup>1</sup> paṭibhajitvā<sup>2</sup> nisīno assa,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathāḥḥitaṃ yathāpaṇihitaṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiṃ kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti. Tassa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaukappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sammisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca parau, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakāṃ vinīlakāṃ vipubbakajātāṃ: so imam eva kāyaṃ upasāharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanātīto ti. Tessa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaukappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sammisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca parau, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ giṇṇhehi vā khajjamānaṃ suvāṇehi<sup>3</sup> vā khajjamānaṃ sigālehi<sup>4</sup> vā khajjamānaṃ vīvidhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajjamānaṃ: so imam eva kāyaṃ upasāharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanātīto ti. Tassa evam<sup>5</sup> appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaukappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sammisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; S<sup>r</sup> bilaso; Si vilaso.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; Si vibhajitvā.

<sup>3</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> supāṇehi.

<sup>4</sup> Si sigālehi.

<sup>5</sup> Here and subsequently, Si after appamattassa inserts *pe*, resuming at *evam pi*.



Puna ca parāhi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīrahi sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikasāṅkhalikaṃ samāṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ aṭṭhikasāṅkhalikaṃ nimmaṃsalohitamakkhitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ aṭṭhikasāṅkhalikaṃ apagatamaṃsalohitam nahārusambandhaṃ aṭṭhikāni apagatasambandhāni disāvidisāsu vikkhittāni<sup>1</sup> aññena hatthaṭṭhikaṃ aññena pādaṭṭhikaṃ aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ aññena ūraṭṭhikaṃ aññena kaṭiṭṭhikaṃ<sup>2</sup> aññena piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ aññena sīsakaṭṭhaṃ. So imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhanumo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanātīto ti. Tassa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasāṅkappā te paḥiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sammusīdati ekodīhoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīhi bhāveti.

Puna ca parāhi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīrahi sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni aṭṭhikāni puñjakajātāni<sup>3</sup> aṭṭhikāni terovassikāni pūṭhi cūṇakajātāni. So imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhanumo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanātīto ti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . kāyagataṃ satīhi bhāveti.

Puna ca parāhi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasaṃpajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena applutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsī vā kaṇṭhāle nahāniya-cūṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ sanneyya, sā ssa nahāniyapiṇḍī snehānugatā snehapparetā santarabāhirā phutā snehena, na ca paggharini; +—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisu-

<sup>1</sup> Si vikkhittāni.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> kaṭaṭṭhikaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; Si puñ-jakittāni; S<sup>k</sup> puñjānikāni.

+ Cf. Vol. II. p. 15.

kkena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutañ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satinñ bhāveti.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā ajjhatañ sampasādanañ cetaso ekodibhāvañ avitakkañ avicārañ samādhijañ pītisukhañ<sup>1</sup> dutiyajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyañ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutañ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakarahado ubbhīdodako, tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakass' āyumuḥhañ, na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āyumuḥhañ, na uttarāya disāya udakass' āyumuḥhañ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakass' āyumuḥhañ, devo ca kālena kālañ sammādhārañ anuppaveccheyya; atha kho tamhā va udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijjivā tam eva udakarahadañ sītena vāriṇā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vāriṇā apphutañ assa;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyañ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutañ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satinñ bhāveti.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṇvedeti, yañ tañ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti<sup>2</sup> tatiyajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyañ nippītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutañ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uppaliniyañ vā paduminiyañ vā puṇḍarīkiniyañ vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udaye jātāni udaye samvaddhāni udakā nuggatāni antonimug-

<sup>1</sup> Si omits words after vūpasamā, inserting pe.  
words after virāgā, inserting pe.

<sup>2</sup> Si omits

gaposīni, tāni yāva c' aggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni paripphutāni, nāssa kiñci sabbāvataṇi uppalānaṇi vā padumānaṇi vā puṇḍarīkānaṇi vā vārinā apphutaṇi assa;—evaṇi eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṇi nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṇi hoti. Tassa evaṇi appamattassa . . . satthi bhāveti.

Puna ca parāṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>1</sup> dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṇi atthagamā adukkhaṇi asukhaṇi upekkhāsati parisuddhiṇi catutthajjhānaṇi upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṇi parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṇi hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso odāteṇa vatthena saṁsam parupitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato odātena vatthena apphutaṇi assa;—evaṇi eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṇi parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodāteṇa apphutaṇi hoti. Tassa evaṇi appamattassa . . . satthi bhāveti.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci mahāsamuddo cetasā phuto antogadhā tassa kumadiyo yā kāci samuddaṅgamā,—evaṇi eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyā. Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhuṇo kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇi, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṇi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso garukaṇi silāguḷaṇi allamattikāpuñje pakkupeyya, taṇi kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Apī uu taṇi garukaṇi silāguḷaṇi allamattikāpuñje labhettha otāraṇa ti?

Evam, bhante.

<sup>1</sup> Si here inserts *pe* and omits words before *catutthā*.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulīkatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇi, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṇi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sukkhaṇi kaṭṭhaṇi koḷāpaṇi,<sup>1</sup> atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya : Aggiiṇi abhinibbattessāmi<sup>2</sup> tejo pātukarissāmīti ;<sup>3</sup> taṇi kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave ? Api nu so puriso amuiṇi sukkhaṇi kaṭṭhaṇi koḷāpaṇi uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya abhinatthento aggiiṇi abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti ?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulīkatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇi, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṇi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko ritto tueccho ādhāre thito, atha puriso āgaccheyya udakabhāraṇi<sup>4</sup> ādāya : taṇi kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave ? Api nu so puriso labhettha udakassa nikkhepanaṇi<sup>5</sup> ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulīkatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇi, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṇi.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulīkatā, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṇi, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṇi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso lahaṇaṇi suttaguḷaṇi sabbasāramaye aggaḷaphalake pakkhipeyya ; taṇi kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave ? Api nu taṇi lahaṇaṇi suttaguḷaṇi sabbasāramaye aggaḷaphalake labhettha otāraṇi ti ?

No h' etaṇi, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulīkata, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṇi, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṇi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, allaṇi kaṭṭhaṇi sasnehaṇi, atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya : Aggiiṇi abhinibbattessāmi tejo pātukarissāmīti ; taṇi

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si koḷāpaṇi.

<sup>2</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> abhinibbattissāmi.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si tejodhātuiṇi karissāmīti.

<sup>4</sup> So Si ; S<sup>y</sup> udaka-

gāraṇi ; S<sup>k</sup> udagāraṇi.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>y</sup> bhikkhavepanaṇi.

kin māññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso amuñ allañ katṭham sasnehañ uttarāraṇiñ ādāya abhinmatthento aggiñ abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti?

No h' etañ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, na tassa labhati Māro otārañ, na tassa labhati Māro āraṇṇaṇaṇ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko pūro udakassa samatittiko kākaṭṭheyyo ādhāre ṭhapito, atha puriso āgaccheyya udakabhārañ ādāya;—tāñ kin māññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso labhettha udakassa nikkhepanaṇ ti?

No h' etañ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, na tassa labhati Māro otārañ, na tassa labhati Māro āraṇṇaṇaṇ.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvita bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhiññā<sup>1</sup>-sacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittañ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyaṇa, tatra tatr' eva sakkhībhavyatañ<sup>2</sup> pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko pūro udakassa samatittiko kākaṭṭheyyo ādhāre ṭhapito, tam enañ balavā puriso yato yato<sup>3</sup> āvajjeyya,<sup>4</sup>—āgaccheyya udakañ ti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittañ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyaṇa, tatra tatr' eva sakkhībhavyatañ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi same bhūmibhāge caturassā<sup>5</sup> pokkharāṇi ālībaddhā<sup>6</sup> pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākaṭṭheyyā, tam enañ balavā puriso yato yato ālīñ muñceyya,<sup>7</sup>—āgaccheyya udakañ ti?

<sup>1</sup> Bu abhiññāya.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si sakkhībhavyatañ; Bu: Sak-

khībhābhatam pāpuṇāti paccakkhabhāvañ pāpuṇāti <sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit.

<sup>4</sup> Si āvajjeyya. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> bhūmibhāve caturassara. <sup>6</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si;

S<sup>v</sup> Bu ālībaddhā. <sup>7</sup> Si paccheyya, with note that the Siṅha-  
lese reading is muñceyya.

Evam bhante.<sup>1</sup>

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikarāṇi yassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyatāṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, subhūmiyaṃ cātummahāpathe ājaññaratho yutto assa t̥hito odhastapatodo,<sup>2</sup> tam enaṃ dakkho yogācariyo assa dhammasārathi abhiruhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ gahetvā yenicchakaṃ sāreyya;<sup>3</sup>—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikarāṇi yassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyatāṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

Kāyagatāya, bhikkhave, satiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya<sup>4</sup> vatthukatāya amuṭṭhitāya paricīṭāya susunāraddhāya ime<sup>5</sup> dasa<sup>6</sup> ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṃkhā. Katame dasa?<sup>7</sup>

Aratiratisaḥo hoti, na ca taṃ aratīṃ sahati, uppannaṃ aratīṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya<sup>8</sup> viharati. Bhayabheravasaho hoti, na ca taṃ bhayabheravaṃ sahati, uppannaṃ bhayabheravaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharati. Khamo hoti sītassa uḷhassa jighacchāya<sup>9</sup> pipāsāya dāṃsamakasavātātapasīrīṃsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ kharānaṃ<sup>10</sup> kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko hoti. Catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhamma-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit these two words.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si ubhantara-

paṭodo, with note that the Sinhalese reading is odhastapaṭodo.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> yenicchakaṃ sāreyyāpi; Si yadicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ sāreyya.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si yānikatāya.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit ime.

<sup>6</sup> So all MSS. here; infra S<sup>ky</sup> read ekādasa, as at 2 Jāt. 61.

<sup>7</sup> Si omits these two words.

<sup>8</sup> Si does not repeat this word.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> digho; Si khigho.

<sup>10</sup> Si omits.

sukhavihārānañ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasīralābhī.<sup>1</sup> Anekavihitāñ iddhividhāñ<sup>2</sup> paccanubhoti,—eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvāñ<sup>3</sup> tirobhāvāñ tirokuḍḍāñ tiropākārāñ tiropabbatāñ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimmujjāñ karoti seyyathāpi udaye, udaye pi abhijjanamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyāñ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati<sup>4</sup> seyyathāpi pakkhī sakumbe, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃmadhiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasāñ vatteti.<sup>5</sup> Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya<sup>6</sup> ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre ca santike ca. Parassattānañ parapuggalānañ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti;—sarāgañ vā cittañ Sarāgañ cittañ ti pajānāti, vītarāgañ vā cittañ<sup>7</sup> Vītarāgañ cittañ ti pajānāti, sadosañ vā cittañ Sadosañ cittañ ti pajānāti, vītadosañ vā cittañ Vītadosañ cittañ ti pajānāti, samohañ vā cittañ Samohañ cittañ ti pajānāti, vītamohañ vā cittañ Vītamohañ cittañ ti pajānāti, saṅkhittañ vā cittañ Saṅkhittañ cittañ ti pajānāti, vikkhittañ vā cittañ Vikkhittañ cittañ ti pajānāti, mahaggatañ vā cittañ Mahaggatañ cittañ ti pajānāti, amahaggatañ vā cittañ Amahaggatañ cittañ ti pajānāti, sa-uttarañ vā cittañ Sa-uttarañ cittañ ti pajānāti, anuttarañ vā cittañ Anuttarañ cittañ ti pajānāti, samāhitañ vā cittañ Samāhitañ cittañ ti pajānāti, asamāhitañ vā cittañ Asamāhitañ cittañ ti pajānāti, vimuttañ vā cittañ Vimuttañ cittañ ti pajānāti, avimuttañ vā cittañ Avimuttañ cittañ ti pajānāti. Anekavihitāñ pubbenivāsañ anussarati seyyathādañ ekañ

<sup>1</sup> Si inserts hoti before and after this word, and inserts so at the beginning of the next sentence. <sup>2</sup> Si iddhividhāñ here.

<sup>3</sup> Si inserts pe and omits the following down to yāva b.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> cañkamati. <sup>5</sup> Cf. Vol. II. p. 18. S<sup>kr</sup> here ca samvatteti; Si kāyena samvatteti.

<sup>6</sup> So even Si here.

<sup>7</sup> Si here inserts pe, and continues as follows: Sadosañ vā cittañ. Vītadosañ vā cittañ (&c., &c.) . . . Avimuttañ vā cittañ Avimuttañ cittañ ti pajānāti.

pi jātim dve pi jātiyo—pe—iti sākāraṇ sa-uddesaṇ anekavīhitāṇ pubbenivāsaṇ amussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇṇe suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate.<sup>1</sup> yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṇ khayā anāsavaṇ cetovimuttiṇ paññāvimuttiṇ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṇ abhiññā sacchikatvā nīpasampajja viharati.

Kāyagatāya, bhikkhave, satiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukatāya amṭṭhitāya paricītāya susamāraddhāya ime das'<sup>2</sup> ānisaṇisā pāṭikaṇkhā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṇ abhinandan ti.

#### KĀYAGATĀSATISUTTAṀ NAVAMAṀ.

### [20.]

Evam me suttaṇ. Ekaṇ samayaṇ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṇ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū ānantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etaḍ avoca: Saṁkhārappattiṇ<sup>3</sup> vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṇ suṇātha sādhuṇkaṇ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etaḍ avoca:—

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāhaṇ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṇ<sup>4</sup> sahavyataṇ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṇ cittaṇ dahati, taṇ cittaṇ adhiṭṭhāti, taṇ cittaṇ

<sup>1</sup> Si adds pe.  
and (infra) tat rūpattiya.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> ekādas'.

<sup>3</sup> Si saṁkhārūpapattiṇ

<sup>4</sup> All MSS. add vā.



bhāveti: tassa te saṅkhārā ca vihāro<sup>1</sup> c' evaṃ bhāvitā bahulikatā tatr' uppattiyaṃ saṃvattanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā tatr' uppattiyaṃ saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṃ brāhmaṇamabāsālānaṃ vā—pe—gahapatiṃmahāsālānaṃ vā sahavyatāṃ uppajjeyyaṃ ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti: tassa te saṅkhārā ca vihāro ca evaṃ bhāvitā evaṃ bahulikatā tatr' uppattiyaṃ saṃvattanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā tatr' uppattiyaṃ saṃvattati.

<sup>2</sup> Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṃ hoti: Cātummahārājikā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṃ Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatāṃ uppajjeyyaṃ ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti: tassa te saṅkhārā ca vihāro ca . . . tatr' uppattiyaṃ saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṃ hoti: Tāvatinīsā devā—pe—Yāmā devā—pe<sup>3</sup>—Tusitā devā—pe—Nimmānaratī devā—pe—Paranimmitavasavattino devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṃ Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatāṃ uppajjeyyaṃ ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyaṃ saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya saman-

<sup>1</sup> So Bu; Si vihārā; S<sup>ks</sup> virāgā.  
paragaph.

<sup>3</sup> Si omits pe here et infra.

<sup>2</sup> Si omits this

nāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannagato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Sahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Sahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā saḥassīlokaadhātum pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati: ye pi tattha sattā uppaññā, te pi pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso ekam āmaṇḍam hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Sahasso Brahmā saḥassīlokaadhātum pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati: ye pi tattha sattā uppaññā, te pi pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammarañā Saḥassassa Brahmuno saḥavyatam uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittam dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṁvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Dvīsaḥasso Brahmā—pe—Tīsaḥasso Brahmā—pe—Catusaḥasso Brahmā—pe—Pañcaḥasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Pañcaḥasso pi, bhikkhave, Brahmā pañca-saḥassīlokaadhātum pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati: ye pi tattha sattā uppaññā, te pi pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso pañca āmaṇḍam hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Pañcaḥasso Brahmā pañcaḥassīlokaadhātum pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati: ye pi tattha sattā uppaññā, te pi pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammarañā Pañcaḥassassa Brahmuno saḥavyatam uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittam dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṁvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti—pe—sīlena—pe—sutena—pe—cāgena—pe<sup>1</sup>—paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Dasasaḥasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Dasasaḥasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā dasaḥassīlokaadhātum pharivā

<sup>1</sup> Si recites the whole of the foregoing in full.

adhimuccitvā viharati: ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṁso suparīkamuakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca viroceti ca, evaṁ eva kho, bhikkhave, Dasasahasso Brahmā dasasahassilokadhātuni pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati: ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evaṁ hoti: Aho vatāhaṁ kāyassa bhedā parammarapā Dasasahassassa Brahmuno sahavyatani uppajjeyyan ti. So taṁ cittaṁ dahati . . . tatv' uppattiyā saṁvattati.

Puna ca parāṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutani hoti: Satasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Satasahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā satasahassilokadhātuni pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, nekkhaṁ jambonadaṁ dakkhakaṁmuāraputta-nikkāṁ mukhe sukusalasam-paḥaṭṭhaṁ paṇḍukambale nikkhitaṁ bhāsati ca tapati ca<sup>1</sup> viroceti ca, evaṁ eva kho, bhikkhave, Satasahassassa Brahmuno satasahassilokadhātuni pharitvā . . . viharati. Tassa evaṁ hoti: Aho vatāhaṁ kāyassa bhedā parammarapā Satasahassassa Brahmuno sahavyatani uppajjeyyan ti. So taṁ cittaṁ dahati . . . saṁvattati.

Puna ca parāṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutani hoti: Abhā devā - pe—Parittābhā devā; Appamāṇābhā devā; Ābhassarā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṁ hoti: Aho vatāhaṁ . . . saṁvattati.

Puna ca parāṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutani hoti: Subhā devā; Parittasubhā devā; Appamāṇasubhā devā; Subhakiṇṇā<sup>2</sup> devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṁ hoti: Aho vatāhaṁ . . . saṁvattati.

Puna ca parāṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . .

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> bhāsate ca tapate ca.

<sup>2</sup> Si Subhakiṇṇā.

Tassa suttaṃ hoti: Vehapphalā devā; Avihā Jevā; Atappā devā; Sudassā<sup>1</sup> devā; Akanitṭhā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhābahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā Akaniṭṭhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvattati upapajjeyya ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa suttaṃ hoti: Ākāsañ-cāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā ciraṭṭhitikā sukhābahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa suttaṃ hoti: Viññāyañ-cāyatanūpagā devā;<sup>2</sup> Ākiñcāyatanūpagā devā; Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā ciraṭṭhitikā sukhābahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya ti. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam,<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave, bhikkhu na katthaci<sup>4</sup> upapjati na kuhiñci<sup>5</sup> upapjati.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

#### SAṂKĪHĀRUPPATTISUTTAṂ<sup>6</sup> DASAMAṂ.

#### ANUPADAVAGGO DUTIYO.

<sup>1</sup> Si Sudassā. <sup>2</sup> Si continues as follows: dīghāyukā . . . upapajjeyya ti—pe—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, maggo . . . saṃvattati. . . . Puna ca paraṃ . . . samannāgato hoti. Tassa suttaṃ hoti: Ākiñcāyaññāyatanūpagā devā; Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā (&c.). <sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> add pi. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> add na. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; S<sup>y</sup> nahiñci; Si omits upapjati na kuhiñci.

<sup>6</sup> Si saṃkīhārapattisuttaṃ.



## 121.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharati Pabbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallāpā<sup>1</sup> vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkamī upasāṃkamīvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīmo kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca : Ekaṃidaṃ,<sup>2</sup> bhante, samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. Nagarakam nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo. Tattha me, bhante, Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ : Suññatāvihārenaḥaṃ, Ānanda, etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmi. Kacci me taṃ, bhante, sussutam sugghāṭitaṃ<sup>3</sup> sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritam ti ?

Taggha te etaṃ, Ānanda, sussutam sugghāṭitaṃ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ. Pubbe cāhaṃ, Ānanda, etarahi ca suññatāvihārena bahulaṃ viharāmi. Seyyathāpi ayaṃ Migāramātu pāsādo suñño hatthigavāssavaḷavena, suñño jātarūparajātana, suññaṃ itthipurisasaṃnipātena ; atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ yadidaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṭicca ekattaṃ ;—evam eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarītvā gāmasaṃñāṃ amanasikarītvā manussasaṃñāṃ araṇṇasaṃñāṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa araṇṇasaṃñāya cittaṃ pakkhandati paśīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati.<sup>4</sup> So evaṃ pajānāti : Ye assu darathā gāmasaṃñāṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi ; ye assu darathā manussasaṃñāṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi ; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ araṇṇasaṃñāṃ paṭicca ekattaṃ ti. So : Suññaṃ idaṃ saṃnāgataṃ gāmasaṃñāyāti pajānāti ; Suññaṃ idaṃ saṃnāgataṃ manussasaṃñāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ yadidaṃ araṇṇasaṃñāṃ paṭicca ekattaṃ ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati ; yaṃ pana tattha

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si paṭisallānā.

<sup>2</sup> So Si Bu ; S<sup>ky</sup> ekamidāham.

<sup>3</sup> Si sussutam sugghāṭitam.

<sup>4</sup> So Bu and S<sup>ky</sup> generally ;

Si adhimuccati.

avasittham hoti, Tam santam idam atthiti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā manussasaññam amanasikarivā araññasaññam paṭhavisaññam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa paṭhavisaññāya cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, usabbhacammam<sup>1</sup> samkusatena suvihataṃ<sup>2</sup> vigatavasikam;<sup>3</sup>—evam eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu yam imissā paṭhaviyā ukkulavikulam<sup>4</sup> nadīviduggam<sup>5</sup> khāṇḍapukāṭhādharā<sup>6</sup> pabbatavissamam, tam sabbam amanasikarivā paṭhavisaññam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa paṭhavisaññāya cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti: Ye assu darathā manussasaññam paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā araññasaññam paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyam darathamattā,<sup>6</sup> yadidam paṭhavisaññam paṭicca ekattam ti. So: Suññam idam saññāgataṃ manussasaññāyati pajānāti; Suññam idam saññāgataṃ<sup>7</sup> araññasaññāyati pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṃ, yadidam paṭhavisaññam paṭicca ekattam ti. Iti yam hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tam suññam samamupassati; yam pana tattha avasittham hoti, Tam santam idam atthiti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā araññasaññam amanasikarivā paṭhavisaññam ākāśānañcāyatanaññam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa ākāśānañcāyatanaññāya cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti: Ye assu darathā araññasaññam paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Si āsabbhacammam; S<sup>ky</sup> usambham cammam; Bu: Usabhaṣṣa etan ti āsabbham. <sup>2</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> suvihataṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> v—likam. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si ukkulavikulam. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> kan<sup>o</sup>.

Si kh—adharam. <sup>6</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> darathamattā <sup>7</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit manussasaññāyati pajānāti, suññam idam saññāgataṃ. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>ky</sup>

omit araññasaññam . . . darathā.

paṭhavisaññāni paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. So : Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ araṇṇasaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ paṭhavisaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ ākāśānañcāyatanaññāni paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññāni samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkā ti bhavati.

Puna ca parāṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā paṭhavisaññāni amanasikarivā ākāśānañcāyatanaññāni viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa viññāṇaṇcāyatanaññāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā paṭhavisaññāni paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā ākāśānañcāyatanaññāni paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaññāni paṭicca ekattan ti. So : Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ paṭhavisaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākāśānañcāyatanaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaññāni paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti  
✓ yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññāni samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkā ti bhavati.

✓ Puna ca parāṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā ākāśānañcāyatanaññāni amanasikarivā viññāṇaṇcāyatanaññāni ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaññāni paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaññāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā ākāśānañcāyatanaññāni paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā viññāṇaṇcāyatanaññāni paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā, yadidaṃ ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaññāni paṭicca ekattan ti. So: Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākāśānañcāyatanaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam

idam saññāgataṃ viññāṇañcāyatana-saññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṃ yadidaṃ ākiñcaññāyatana-saññam paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññam samanupassati : yaṃ pi tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Tam santaṃ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ananda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca parāṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā viññāṇañcāyatana-saññam amanasikaritvā ākiñcaññāyatana-saññam nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti : Ye assu darathā viññāṇañcāyatana-saññam paṭicca, te 'dha na santi ; ye assu darathā ākiñcaññāyatana-saññam paṭicca te 'dha na santi : atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā, yadidaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññam paṭicca ekattan ti. So : Suññam idam saññāgataṃ viññāṇañcāyatana-saññāyāti pajānāti : Suññam idam saññāgataṃ ākiñcaññāsaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññam paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññam samanupassati ; yaṃ pi tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Tam santaṃ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca parāṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā ākiñcaññāyatana-saññam amanasikaritvā nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññam animittaṃ cetosamādhim paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa animitte<sup>1</sup> cetosamādhimhi cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti : Ye assu darathā ākiñcaññāyatana-saññam paṭicca, te 'dha na santi ; ye assu darathā nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññam paṭicca, te 'dha na santi ; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ<sup>2</sup> imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatanikaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> animittam.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> insert kho.



jīvitapaccayā ti. So: Suññam idam saññāgataṃ ākiñcaññāyatana-saññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idam saññāgataṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatani-kam jīvitapaccayā ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tatttha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pana tatttha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakan ti bhavati.

Puna ca parim, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā ākiñcaññāyatana-saññam amanasikaritvā nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññam animittam cetosamādhim paṭicca manasi-karoti ekattam. Tassa animitte cetosamādhimhi cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti: Ayam pi<sup>1</sup> kho animitto cetosamādhi<sup>2</sup> abhisam-khato abhisamcetayito. Yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisam-khataṃ<sup>3</sup> abhisamcetayitam, tad aniccam nirodhadhamman ti pajānāti. Tassa evam jānato<sup>4</sup> evam passato kāmasavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati; vimuttasimhi vimuttam iti ñapaṃ hoti: Khipā jāti, vusitam brahmecariyam, kataṃ karaṇiyam, nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti. So evam pajānāti: Ye assu darathā kāmasavam paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā bhavāsavam paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā avijjāsavam paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi cevāyaṃ darathamattā, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatani-kam jīvitapaccayā ti. So: Sunnam idam saññāgataṃ kāmasavenāti pajānāti; Suññam idam saññāgataṃ bhavāsavenāti pajānāti; Suññam idam saññāgataṃ avijjāsavenāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatani-kam jīvitapaccayā ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tatttha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pana tatttha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam assa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā

<sup>1</sup> Si hi.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> animittam c—dhim.    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit.    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> pajānato.

avipallatthā parisuddhā paramānuttarā suññatāvakkan ti bhavati. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, atītamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharissu, sabbe te imaṃ yeva parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharissu. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, anāgataṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharissanti, sabbe te imaṃ yeva parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharissanti. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, etaraṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharanti, sabbe te imaṃ yeva parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharanti. Tasmātiha, Ānanda, Parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharissāmīti.— evaṃ hi vo, Ānanda, sikkhitabban ti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

CŪḶASUNĪĀTASUTTAṀ PAṬHAMAM.

## [22.]

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Kapilavatthuṃ<sup>1</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi. Kapilavatthusmiṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṇṭikkanto yena Kālākhemakassa<sup>2</sup> Sakkassa vihāro ten' upasaṃkamaṃ divāvihārāya. Tena kho pana samayena Kālākhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre sambahulāni senāsanāni paññattāni honti. Addasā kho Bhagavā Kālākhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre sambahulāni

<sup>1</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> Kapilavatthusmiṃ.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu ; Si Kāl°.

senāsanāni paññattāni : disvāna Bhagavato etad aho si : Sambahulāni kho Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni.<sup>1</sup> Sambahulā nu kho idha bhikkhū viharantīti ?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhīni Ghaṭṭāya-Sakkassa vihāre cīvarakammaṇi karoti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṇi patisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Ghaṭṭāya-Sakkassa vihāro ten' upasamkamū upasamkamitvā paññatto āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṇi Ānandaṇi āmantesi : Sambahulāni kho, Ānanda, Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni. Sambahulā nu kho ettha bhikkhū viharantīti ?

Sambahulāṃ, bhante, Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni : sambahulā ettha bhikkhū viharanti. Cīvarakārasamayo no, bhante, vattatīti.

Na kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu sobhati saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmataṇi anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito. So vat', Ānanda, bhikkhu saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmataṇi anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito, yaṇ taṇi nekkhammasukhaṇi pavivekasukhaṇi upasamasukhaṇi sambodhasukhaṇi,<sup>2</sup> tassa sukhaṇi nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchalābhī akasiralābhī ti,—u' etaṇi ṭhānaṇi vijjati. Yo ca kho so, Ānanda, bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati, tass' etaṇi bhikkhuno pāṭikaṇkhaṇi, yaṇ taṇi nekkhammasukhaṇi pavivekasukhaṇi upasamasukhaṇi sambodhasukhaṇi, tassa sukhaṇi nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchalābhī akasiralābhī ti,—ṭhānaṃ etaṇi vijjati. So vat', Ānanda, bhikkhu saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmataṇi anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato, gaṇasammudito sāmāyikaṇi vā kantaṇi cetovimuttiṇi upasampajja viharissati asāmāyikaṇi vā akuppan ti,—u' etaṇi ṭhānaṇi vijjati : Yo ca kho so, Ānanda, bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati, tass' etaṇi bhikkhuno pāṭikaṇkhaṇi sāmāyikaṇi vā kantaṇi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup>: omitt this word here.

<sup>2</sup> Si sambodhisukhaṇi.

cetovimuttiñ upasampajja viharissati asāmayikañ vā akuppan ti,—*thānam etañ vijjati*. Nāhañ, Ānanda, ekañ rūpam <sup>1</sup> pi samanupassāmi, yattha ratassa yatthābhiratassa <sup>2</sup> rūpassa vipariñāmaññathābhāvā na uppajjeyyuh sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā.

Ayañ kho pan',<sup>3</sup> Ānanda, vihāro Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, yaḍidañ sabbanimittānañ amanasikārā<sup>4</sup> ajjhatañ suññatañ upasampajja viharituñ.<sup>5</sup> Tatra ce, Ānanda, Tathāgatañ iminā vihārena viharantañ bhavanti<sup>6</sup> upasānikamitāro<sup>7</sup> bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājanahāmattā titthiyā titthiyasāvakā,—tatr', Ānanda, Tathāgato vivekanimmo<sup>8</sup> eva eittena vivekappaṇena vivekappabbhārena vñpakatṭhena nekkhammābhīratena byantibhūtena sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi aññadatthu<sup>9</sup> uyyojaniyapaṭisañyuttañ<sup>10</sup> yeva kathañ kattā hoti. Tasamāti<sup>11</sup>, Ānanda, bhikkhu ce pi ākañkheyya: Ajjhatañ suññatañ upasampajja vihareyyan ti,—ten'. Ānanda, bhikkhunā ajjhattam eva eittañ saññhapetabbāñ sammisādetabbāñ ekodikātubbāñ samādhātubbāñ.

Kathañ ca, Ānanda, bhikkhu ajjhatañ eva eittañ saññhapeti sammisādeti ekodikaroti samādhāti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāñ savicārañ vivekañ pītisukham<sup>12</sup> paṭhamajjhānañ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā ajjhatañ sampasādanañ eetaso ekodibhāvañ avitakkāñ avicārañ samādhijañ pītisukhañ<sup>13</sup> dutiyajjhānañ — tatiyajjhānañ — catutthajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Evañ kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu ajjhattam eva eittañ saññhapeti sammisādeti ekodikaroti samādhāti.

<sup>1</sup> So Si and (?) Bu; S<sup>k</sup> ekarūpañ. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> and Bu; Si rattassa yatthābhiratassa tassa. <sup>3</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>k</sup> omit pana. <sup>4</sup> Si am—karā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>k</sup> viharatañ; Si viharati. <sup>6</sup> Si Bhagavantañ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>k</sup> upasānikamitā te. <sup>8</sup> Si a—uñ. <sup>9</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>k</sup> uyyojanik'. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omit; Si, after paṭhamāñ jhānañ, continues: Dutiyāñ jhānañ. Tatiyañ jhānañ. Catutthāñ jhānañ upasampajja viharati. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>k</sup> here insert pe.

So ajjhataṇṇaṃ suṇṇataṇṇaṃ manasikaroti ; tassa ajjhataṇṇaṃ suṇṇataṇṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> manasikaroto ajjhataṇṇaṃ suṇṇatāya cittaṇṇaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati. Evaṃ santam etaṇṇaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Ajjhataṇṇaṃ suṇṇataṇṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> kho me manasikaroto ajjhataṇṇaṃ suṇṇatāya cittaṇṇaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. So bahiddhā suṇṇataṇṇaṃ manasikaroti ; so ajjhatabhiddhā suṇṇataṇṇaṃ manasikaroti ; so āṇaṇṇaṇṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> manasikaroti ; tassa āṇaṇṇaṇṇaṃ manasikaroto āṇaṇṇe cittaṇṇaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Evaṃ santam etaṇṇaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Āṇaṇṇaṇṇaṃ kho me manasikaroto āṇaṇṇe cittaṇṇaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā tasmīṃ yeva parimasasīṃ samādhinimitte ajjhataṇṇaṃ eva cittaṇṇaṃ saṅghapetabbhaṃ sannisādetabbhaṃ ekodikātabbhaṃ samādahātabbhaṃ. So ajjhataṇṇaṃ suṇṇataṇṇaṃ manasikaroti ; tassa ajjhataṇṇaṃ suṇṇataṇṇaṃ manasikaroto ajjhataṇṇaṃ suṇṇatāya cittaṇṇaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Evaṃ santam etaṇṇaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Ajjhataṇṇaṃ suṇṇataṇṇaṃ kho me manasikaroto ajjhataṇṇaṃ suṇṇatāya cittaṇṇaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. So bahiddhā suṇṇataṇṇaṃ manasikaroti ; so ajjhatabhiddhā suṇṇataṇṇaṃ manasikaroti ; so āṇaṇṇaṇṇaṃ manasikaroti ; tassa āṇaṇṇaṇṇaṃ manasikaroto āṇaṇṇe cittaṇṇaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Evaṃ santam etaṇṇaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Āṇaṇṇaṇṇaṃ kho me manasikaroto āṇaṇṇe cittaṇṇaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato caṅkamāya cittaṇṇaṃ namati, so caṅkamati : Evaṃ maṇi caṅkamantaṇṇaṃ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusālā dhammā

<sup>1</sup> Si omits.<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ks</sup> ; Si āneṇṇaṇṇaṃ (and infra āneṇṇāya). Cf. supra Sutta No. 112 (in fine) and Vol. II. p. 283.

anvāssavissantīti,<sup>1</sup>—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ṭhānāya cittaṃ namati so tiṭṭhati: Evaṃ maṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ<sup>2</sup> nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno, iminā vihārena viharato nisajjāya cittaṃ namati, so nisīdati: Evaṃ maṃ nisinnāṃ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato sayanāya cittaṃ namati, so sayati: Evaṃ maṃ sayantaṃ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato bhāsāya<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ namati, so: Yāyaṃ kathā hīnā gaṇṇā pothujjanikā anariyā anattasamūhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati,—seyyathīdaṃ: rājakathā corakathā mahāmattakathā senākathā bhayakathā yuddhakathā ammakathā pānakathā vatthakathā sayanakathā mālākathā gandhakathā nātikathā yānakathā gāmakathā nigamakathā nagarakathā janapadakathā itthikathā sūrakathā visikhākathā kumbhaṭṭhānakathā pubbapetakathā nānattakathā lokakkhāyikā samuddakkhāyikā itibhavābhavakathā iti vā iti evarūpiṃ kathāṃ na kathessāmīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Yā ca kho ayaṃ, Ānanda, kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā<sup>4</sup> ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati,—seyyathīdaṃ: appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paṇṇākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā iti evarūpiṃ kathāṃ kathessāmīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> anvāsabhavissantīti.      <sup>2</sup> Si ṭhitaṃ.      <sup>3</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> bhassāyaṃ, which spelling it supported by Bu.      <sup>4</sup> Si cetovicāraṇas°.

vitakkāya cittaṃ namati, so : Ye 'me vitakkā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattasamūhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattanti,—seyyathīdāni : kāmavitakko byāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko iti evarūpe vitakke na vitakkessāmīti ;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ye ca kho ime, Ānanda, vitakkā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, seyyathīdāni :—nekkhammavitakko abyāpādavitakko avihīnsāvitakko iti evarūpe vitakke vitakkessāmīti ;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

Pañca kho ime, Ānanda, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca ? Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamūhitā rajanīyā ; sotaviññeyyā saddā : ghānaviññeyyā gandhā ; jivhaviññeyyā rasā ; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭha kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamūhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, Ānanda, pañca kāmagaṇā. Yattha bhikkhunā abhikkhaṇaṃ sakaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhitabbāni : Atthi nu kho me <sup>1</sup> imesu pañcasu kāmagaṇesu aññatarasmiṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti ? Sace, Ānanda, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ pajānāti : Atthi kho me imesu pañcasu kāmagaṇesu aññatarasmiṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti,—evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Yo kho me pañcasu kāmagaṇesu chandarāgo, so appahīno ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pan', Ānanda, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ pajānāti : Na 'tthi kho me imesu pañcasu kāmagaṇesu aññatarasmiṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti,—evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Yo kho me pañcasu kāmagaṇesu chandarāgo, so me pahīno ti. Itiha sampajāno hoti.

Pañca kho 'me, Ānanda, upādānakkhandhā. Yattha bhikkhunā udayabyāyānupassinā vihātabbāni. Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo ; iti vedanā iti

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omit kho me here (but not infra).

vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthagamo : iti sañña . . . ;  
 iti saṅkhārā . . . ; iti viññānaṃ iti viññānaṃ samudayo  
 iti viññānaṃ atthagamo ti. Tassa imesu pañcasu upādānak-  
 khandhesu udayabyayānupassino viharato yo pañcas' upādā-  
 nakkhandhesu asmiṃāno so pahīyati. Evam' santam etam,  
 Ānanda, bhikkhu evam' pajānāti : Yo kho me pañcas'  
 upādānakkhandhesu asmiṃāno, so me pahīno ti. Itiha  
 tattha sampajāno hoti. Ime kho te, Ānanda, dhammā  
 ekantakusalāyatikā<sup>1</sup> ariyā lokuttarā anavakkantā pāpimatā.

Tam kiṃ maññasi, Ānanda ? Kam' atthavasam' sam-  
 passamāno arahati sāvako satthārāṃ anubandhitum api  
 payujjamāno ti ?<sup>2</sup>

Bhagavaṃ-unūlakā no, bhante, dhammā Bhagavaṃ-  
 nettikā Bhagavaṃ-paṭisaraṇā ; sādhu vata, bhante, Bhaga-  
 vantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho : Bhagavato  
 sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Na kho, Ānanda, arahati sāvako satthārāṃ anubandhi-  
 tum yadidaṃ suttam' geyyam' veyyākaraṇassa hetu. Tam  
 kissa hetu ? Dīgharattassa hi vo, Ānanda, dhammā sutā  
 dhatā vacasā paricitaṃ manasā 'nupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-  
 viddhā. Yā ca kho ayam, Ānanda, kathā abhi-allekhikā  
 cetovivaraṇasappāyā ekantaṃibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya  
 upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati,  
 —seyyathidaṃ : appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā  
 asamsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā  
 paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā,—evam' u-  
 piyā kho, Ānanda, kathāya hetu arahati sāvako satthārāṃ  
 anubandhitum api payujjamāno.

Evam' sante kho, Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti ; evam'  
 sante antevāsūppadavo hoti ; evam' sante brahmacariyūpad-  
 davo hoti.<sup>3</sup> Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti ? Idh',  
 Ānanda, ekacco satthā vivittaṃ senāsamaṃ bhajati araṇṇiṃ  
 rukkhamaṇḍam' pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So Si Bu ; S<sup>k</sup> ekantakusalānayatikā ; S<sup>v</sup> ekantakusalānīyanikā.

<sup>2</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> (here) and S<sup>v</sup> infra also apipaṇujjamāno pīti ;  
 S<sup>k</sup> infra apipaṇujjamano pi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> have ūppadavo.



vanapatthani abbhokāsani palālapuñjani. Tassa tathāvūpakatṭhassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmavati <sup>1</sup> gedhiṇi <sup>2</sup> āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayaṇi vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto <sup>3</sup> ācariyo; ācariyūpaddavena avadhiṇsu naṇi pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā poṇobhavikā <sup>4</sup> sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatiṇi jātijarāmarapiyā. Evaṇi kho, Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti. Kathaṇ c', Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti? Tass' eva kho pan', Ānanda, satthu sāvako tassa satthu vivekam anubrūhayamāno vivittani senāsani bhajati araṇṇani rukkhamūlani pabbatani kandaramaṇi giriguhani susānani vanapatthani abbhokāsani palālapuñjani. Tassa tathāvūpakatṭhassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmavati gedhiṇi āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayaṇi vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto antevāsī; antevāsūpaddavena avadhiṇsu naṇi pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā poṇobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatiṇi jātijarāmarapiyā. Evaṇi kho, Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti? Kathaṇ c', Ānanda, brahmacariyūpaddavo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, Tathāgato loka uppajjati arahani sammāsambuddho vijjācārāṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānani buddho bhagavā. So vivittani senāsani bhajati araṇṇani rukkhamūlani pabbatani kandaraṇi giriguhani susānani vanapatthani abbhokāsani palālapuñjani. Tassa tathāvūpakatṭhassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca na mucchati kāmavati na gedhiṇi āpajjati na

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si mucchati nikāmayati. Bu: kāmavattitī pucchana-taṇham pattheti pavattetīti attho.

<sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> geyi; S<sup>y</sup> gedhi; S<sup>ky</sup> (infra) heṭṭhiṇi (but S<sup>k</sup> once gedhiṇi).

<sup>3</sup> Si upaddavo ācariyo ācariyūpaddavena. Avadhiṇsu naṇi, &c.

<sup>4</sup> Si poṇobhavikā, as S<sup>ky</sup> infra.

āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Tass' eva kho paṇi, Ānanda, Satthu sāvako tassa Satthu vivekaṃ anuyutto brūhayamāno vivittāni senāsanāni bhajati araṇṇiāni rukkhamūlāni pabbatāni kandarāni giriguhāni susānāni vanapatthāni abbhokāsāni palālapuñjāni. Tassa tathāvūpakaṭṭhassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negaṇṇā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmayati gedhiṇi āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto brahmacārī; brahmacārūpaddavena avadhiṇisu uṇi pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā poṇobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatiṇi jātijarāmaraṇiyā. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, brahmacārūpaddavo hoti. Tatr', Ānanda, yo c' evāyaṃ ācariyūpaddavo yo ca antevāsūpaddavo ayaṃ tehi brahmacārūpaddavo dukkhavipākataro c' eva kaṭukavipākataro ca api ca vinipātāya saṃvattati. Tasmātiha maṃ, Ānanda, mittavatāya samudācaratha, mā sapattavatāya; taṃ vo bhavissati dīgharattāni hitāya sukhāya. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, satthāraṇi sāvakā sapattavatāya samudācaranti no mittavatāya? Idh', Ānanda, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti anukampako hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya: Idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā na sussūsanti na sotāni odahanti añṇāni <sup>1</sup> cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamma ca satthū sāsanaṃ <sup>2</sup> vattanti. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, satthāraṇi sāvakā sapattavatāya samudācaranti no <sup>3</sup> mittavatāya. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, satthāraṇi sāvakā mittavatāya samudācaranti no sapattavatāya? Idh', Ānanda, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti anukampako hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya: Idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā sussūsanti sotāni odahanti na + añṇāni cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti na vokkamma ca <sup>5</sup> satthū sāsanaṃ vattanti. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, satthāraṇi sāvakā mittavatāya samudācaranti no sapattavatāya. Tasmā-

<sup>1</sup> Si na añṇā.<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si sāsanaṃ.<sup>3</sup> So Si;S<sup>ky</sup> yo ne.<sup>4</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> Si omit na here, though S<sup>ky</sup> insert it before sussūsanti and sotāni in this sentence.<sup>5</sup> Si na ca v.

tiha maññi, Ānanda, mittavatāya samudācaratha mā sapattavatāya. Tam vo bhavissati dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Na vo <sup>1</sup> aham, Ānanda, tathā parakkamissāmi yathā kumbhākāro āmake āmakamatte; niggaṃha niggaṃhāham, Ānanda, vakkhāmi, pavayha pavayha.<sup>2</sup> Yo saro so ṭhassatīti.<sup>3</sup>

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṃ āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

### MAHĀSUN̐ĀTASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

## 123.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambalulānam bhikkhūnam pacchābhattam piṇḍapāṭapaṭikantānam upaṭṭhānasālāyam sammisinnānam sannipatitānam ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi:—Acchariyam, āvuso, abbhutam,<sup>4</sup> āvuso, Tathāgataṃ mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvata,<sup>5</sup> yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinnavatune<sup>6</sup> pariyādinnavatte<sup>7</sup> sabbadukkhavativatte jānissati: Evam-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pi, evam-nānā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pi, evam-gottā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pi, evam-silā . . . evam-dhammā . . . evam-paññā . . . evam-vihārī . . . evam-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pīti. Evam vutte, āyasmā Ānando te bhikkhū etad avoca:—Acchariyā c'eva, āvuso, Tathāgatā acchariyadhammasamannāgatā ca; abbhutā<sup>8</sup> c'eva, āvuso, Tathāgatā abbhutadhammasamaunāgatā cāti.

<sup>1</sup> Si te; S<sup>k</sup> kho.      <sup>2</sup> Si adds Ānanda vakkhāmi.      <sup>3</sup> So Si Bu and Dh. p. 271; S<sup>k</sup> yassatīti; S<sup>y</sup> sassatīti.      <sup>4</sup> Si omits here but not infra.      <sup>5</sup> Si m—vakatā.      <sup>6</sup> So S<sup>y</sup> Bu; Si c—ṭṭume.      <sup>7</sup> So Bu (one MS. reading —um—); Si pariyādiṇnavatte; S<sup>k</sup> pariyādichinnavatte; S<sup>y</sup> pariyādichinnavaddhe. Cf. Vol. II. p. 172.      <sup>8</sup> Si abbhūtā, as throughout.

Ayañ ca h' idan tesam bhikkhūnam antarākathā vippakatā hoti. Atha Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasamkamam upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Idha, bhante, amhākaṃ pacchābhattam piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantānam upaṭṭhānasālāyam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyam, āvuso, . . . (*etc. as above, down to*) . . . evam-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pīti. Evam vutte, bhante, āyasmā Ānando amhe etad avoca: Acchariyā . . . abbhutadhammasamannāgatā cāti. Ayam kho no, bhante, antarākathā vippakatā. Atha Bhagavā anupatto ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi:—Tasmātiha tam, Ānanda, bhiyyosomattāya paṭibhantu Tathāgatassa acchariyā abbhutadhammā ti.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitam: Sato sampajāno uppajjamāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitam kāyam uppajjīti; yam pi, bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitam kāyam uppajji, idam aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam: Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsīti; yam pi, bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsī, idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam:—Yāvatāyukam, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsīti; yam pi, bhante, yāvatāyukam Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsī, idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam:—Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchim okkamīti; yam pi,

bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchim okkami, idam p' ahañ Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutañ sammukhā paṭiggahītañ:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchim okkami, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo uḷāro<sup>1</sup> obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānañ devānubhāvañ. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asavi-vutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā, yattha p' ime candimasuriyā evañ-mahiddhika<sup>2</sup> evañ-mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānañ devānubhāvañ; ye pi tattha sattā upapaṇṇā, te pi ten' obhāsena aññamannañ sañjānanti: Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idh' upapaṇṇā. Ayañ ca dasasahassilokadhātu saṅkampaṭi sampakampaṭi sampavedhati, appamāṇo ca uḷāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānañ devānubhāvañ ti. Yān pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutañ sammukhā paṭiggahītañ:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, cattāro nañ devaputtā catuddisā-rakkhāya upagacchanti: Mā nañ kho Bodhisattañ vā Bodhisattamātarañ vā manusso vā amanusso vā koci vā<sup>3</sup> viheṭhesīti.<sup>4</sup> Yān pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutañ sammukhā paṭiggahītañ:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, pakatiyā silavatī Bodhisattamātā hoti, viratā pañātipātā viratā adinnādānā viratā kāmesu micchācārā viratā musāvādā viratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā ti. Yān pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>b</sup> Bu; Si olāro.

<sup>2</sup> Si omits.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>b</sup> mā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>b</sup> viheṭṭhesīti; Si vihesesīti.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchinaṃ okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu purisesu mānasāni uppajjati kāmaguṇūpasanihitaṃ,<sup>1</sup> anatikkaṃaniyā ca Bodhisattamātā hoti kenaci purisena rattacittena<sup>2</sup>. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, acchariyaṃ abbhuta-dhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchinaṃ okkanto hoti, lābhinaṃ Bodhisattamātā hoti pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ, sā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā<sup>3</sup> parivāretitī. Yam pi, bhante . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sāmmukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchinaṃ okkanto hoti, na<sup>3</sup> Bodhisattamātu kociḍ eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhinaṃ Bodhisattamātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattaṃ ca Bodhisattamātā tirokucchigataṃ passati sabbaṅgapaccāṅgaṃ abhinindriyaṃ.<sup>4</sup> Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, maṃi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso suparikammakato ; tatr' assa suttāni āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vā : taṃ enaṃ cakkhumā puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya : Ayaṃ kho maṃi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso suparikammakato, tatr' idaṃ suttāni āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vā ti ;—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchinaṃ okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu kociḍ eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhinaṃ Bodhisattamātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattaṃ ca Bodhisattamātā tirokucchigataṃ passati sabbaṅgapaccāṅgaṃ abhinindriyaṃ. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu ; Si kāmaguṇop'.

<sup>2</sup> Si samaṅgibhūtā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> insert na after ābādho here, but not infra.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ;

Si ahinindriyaṃ.

Sammutkhā me taññ, bhante, Bhagavato suttañ sammutkhā paṭiggahītañ :—Sattāhajāte, Ānanda, Bodhisatte Bodhisattamātā kālañ karoti, Tusitañ kāyañ uppajjatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaññ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammutkhā me taññ, bhante, Bhagavato suttañ sammutkhā paṭiggahītañ :—Yathā kho pañ', Ānanda aññā itthikā nava vā dasa vā māse gabbhañ kucchānā pariharitvā vijāyanti, na h' evañ Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā vijāyati :<sup>1</sup> das' eva māsāñi Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā kucchānā pariharitvā vijāyatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaññ, bhante, acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammutkhā me taññ, bhante, Bhagavato suttañ sammutkhā paṭiggahītañ :—Yathā kho pañ', Ānanda, aññā itthikā nisinnā vā mpannā vā vijāyanti, na h' evañ Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā vijāyati :<sup>2</sup> gītā va Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā vijāyatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaññ, bhante, acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammutkhā me taññ, bhante, Bhagavato suttañ sammutkhā paṭiggahītañ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā mikkhamati, devā paṭhamañ paṭiggaṇhanti pacchā manussā ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaññ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammutkhā me taññ, bhante, Bhagavato suttañ sammutkhā paṭiggahītañ :—Yadā, Ānanda,<sup>3</sup> Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā mikkhamati, appatto va Bodhisatto paṭhavñ hoti : cattāro nañ devaputtā paṭiggaṇhetvā mātu purato ṭhapenti. Attamañā devī hohi,<sup>4</sup> mahesakkho te putto upapanno ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaññ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammutkhā me taññ, bhante, Bhagavato suttañ sammutkhā paṭiggahītañ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā mikkhamati, visado va mikkhamati amakkhito uddena amakkhito semheva amakkhito ruhirena + amakkhito

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits vijāyati.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds so.

S<sup>1</sup> hotu.

+ S<sup>1</sup> adds amakkhito pubbena

kenaci asucinā suddho visado.<sup>1</sup> Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, maṇīratanaṃ kāsike vatthe nikkhittān,<sup>2</sup> u' eva maṇīratanaṃ kāsikaṃ vatthān makkheti nāpi kāsikaṃ vatthān maṇīratanaṃ makkheti:—taṃ kīssa hetu? ubhinnaṃ suddhattā;<sup>3</sup>—evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchis-mā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati amakkhito uddeva amakkhito senhena amakkhito rūḍḍhena amakkhito kenaci asucinā suddho visado ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutān sammukhā paṭiggahitān : Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchis-mā nikkhamati, dve udakassa dhārā antalikkhā pātubhavanti, ekā sītassa ekā uḷhassa, yena Bodhisattassa udakakiceṇaṃ karonti<sup>4</sup> mātu cāti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutān sammukhā paṭiggahitān — Sampatijāto, Ānanda, Bodhisatto sameti pādehi<sup>5</sup> paṭiṭṭhaṃvā uttarābhinnukho sattapada-vītiḥāro gacchati, setamhi chatte anubhūramāne sabbā ca diṣā viloketi, āsābhīṇ<sup>6</sup> ca vācān bhāsati. Aggo 'haṃ asmi lokassa, seṭṭho 'haṃ asmi lokassa, jeṭṭho 'haṃ asmi lokassa, ayam antīmā jāti, na 'tthi dāni punabbhavo ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutān sammukhā paṭiggahitān :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchis-mā nikkhamati, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyyā pajāya sadevaumanassāya appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikamma<sup>7</sup> eva devānaṃ devānubhāvān : yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asāhavyā andhakārā andhakāratimīsā, yattha p' me candīma-suriyā evaṃ mahiddhukā evaṃ mahānubhāvā ābhāya nāmbhonti, tattha

<sup>1</sup> Si visuddho.    <sup>2</sup> Si nikkhittān.    <sup>3</sup> Si suddhattā.    <sup>4</sup> Si karoti.  
<sup>5</sup> Si inserts pathaviyaṃ.    <sup>6</sup> So all MSS. Cf. I Jāt. 53.



pi appamāṇo uḷāro obbhāso pātubhavati atikammi' eva devānam devānubhāvan ; ye pi tathā sattā upapannā te pi ten' obbhāsenā aññamaññāni sañjāmantu : Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idhūpapaṇṇā ti. Ayam pi ca dasasāhasālokaadhātu saṅkampaṭi saṃpakampaṭi saṃpavedhāti appamāṇo ca uḷāro obbhāso loke pātubhavati atikammi' eva devānam devānubhāvan ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyāni abbhutadhammanāni dhāremīti.

Tasmātiha tvāni, Ānanda, idam pi Tathāgatassa acchariyāni abbhutadhammanāni dhārehi<sup>1</sup>. Idhi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthāni gacchanti ; viditā saññā :<sup>2</sup> viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthāni gacchanti. Idam pi kho tvāni, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa acchariyāni abbhutadhammanāni dhārehi.

Yam pi, bhante, Bhagavato viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthāni gacchanti ; viditā saññā : viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthāni gacchanti. — idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyāni abbhutadhammanāni dhāremīti.

Idam avoca āyasmā Ānando. Samamūḷho Sattā aho si. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

#### ACCHARIYABBHUTADHAMMASUTTAM<sup>3</sup> 3. TATIYAM.

## 124.

Evam me sutāni. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Bakkulo Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Acela-Kassapo<sup>4</sup> āyasmato Bakkulassa purāpagihīsahāyo<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Si dhārehihi.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>+</sup> add. uppajjanti.

<sup>3</sup> So Si ;

S<sup>+</sup> Acchariyabbhutasuttāni ; Bu Acchariyadhammasuttam.

<sup>4</sup> Si Acelo Kassapo.

<sup>5</sup> Si —gihi—.

yen' āyasmā Bakkulo ten' upasāṅkamā, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmatā Bakkulena saddhūn sammōdī sammōdanīyaṇi kathān sārāṇīyaṇi vītī-āretvā ekamantaṇi nisīdī. Ekamantaṇi nisīmo kho Acela-Kassapa āyasmantaṇi Bakkulaṇi etaḍ avoca : Kīvacīraṇi pabbajito si, āvuso Bakkulāti ?

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbājītassāti.

Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṇi methuno dhammo paṭisevito ti ?

Na kho mañ, āvuso Kassapa, evaṇi pucchitabbāni. Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṇi methuno dhammo paṭisevito ti ? Evañ ca kho mañ, āvuso Kassapa, pucchitabbāni : Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṇi kāmasaññā uppannapubbā ti ?

Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṇi kāmasaññā uppannapubbā ti ?

Asīti me, āvuso Kassapa, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānān kāmasaññāni uppannapubbāni.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti kāmasaññāni uppannapubbāni, idaṃ pi mayāni āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṇi abbhutaṇi dhammaṇi dhārema.<sup>1</sup>)

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāni byāpādasāññāni vihiṇsāsāññāni uppannapubbāni.

(Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti byāpādasāññāni vihiṇsāsāññāni uppannapubbāni, idaṃ pi mayāni āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṇi abbhutaṇi dhammaṇi dhārema.)

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāni kāmavitakkaṇi uppannapubbāni.

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema.

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāni byāpādavittakkaṇi, vihiṇsāvittakkaṇi uppannapubbāni.

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si omits this repetition.

<sup>2</sup> Bu has the following note : *Yam p' āyasma* ādini padāni sabbavāresu Dhammasaṅgāhe therehi niyametvā ṭhapitāni.

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi gahapaticīvarāni sādītā.<sup>1</sup>

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi satthena cīvarāni chinditā.<sup>2</sup>

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāni sūciyā cīvarāni sibbitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāni rajanāya cīvarāni rajitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . kaṭhine cīvarāni sibbitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāni sabrahmacārīcīvarakamme<sup>3</sup> byāpāritā<sup>4</sup> . . . nimantanāni sādītā . . . evarūpaṇi cīttāni uppannapubbaṇi : Aho vata maṇi koci nimanteyyāti.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . antaragghare nisīditā . . . antaragghare bhuñjitā . . . mātuḡāmassa anubyañjanaso nimittāni gahetā . . . mātuḡāmassa dhammāni desitā, antamaso catuppadam pi gāthāni . . . bhikkhūnūpassayaṇi<sup>5</sup> upasāṇikamitā . . . bhikkhūniyā dhammāni desitā—pe—nābhijānāni sikkhimānāya dhammāni desitā, nābhijānāni sāmaṇerāya dhammāni desitā

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāni sāmaṇerāya dhammāni desitā, idam pi mayāni āyasmato Bakkulassa accharīyaṇi abbhutāni dhammāni dhārema.<sup>6</sup>

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāni pabbājetā<sup>7</sup>—pe<sup>8</sup>—upasaṃpādetā—nābhijānāni nissayaṇi detā ; nābhijānāni sāmaṇeraṇi upaṭṭhāpetā . . . jantāghare nahāyitā . . . cuṇṇena nahāyitā . . . sabrahmacārīgattaparīkam—

<sup>1</sup> So Sī, S<sup>k</sup> sādittā, chindittā, &c. <sup>2</sup> Si continues here (as S<sup>k</sup> infra):—Nābhijānāmi sūciyā cīvarāni sibbitā. Nābhijānāni rajanāya cīvarāni rajitā, &c. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; Si sabrahmacārīnam e. <sup>4</sup> Si vicāritā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>k</sup>; bhikkhūnid.

<sup>6</sup> Si omits this paragraph—continuing: nābhijānāni pabbājetā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>k</sup> pabbājento; S<sup>i</sup> pabbājentā (corrected from pabbājetā).

<sup>8</sup> Si omits.

me byāpajjitā<sup>1</sup> . . . ābādhaniṃ uppannapubbani, antamaso gaddūhanamattam<sup>2</sup> pi . . . bhesajjaniṃ pariharitā antamaso haritakikhaṇḍam<sup>3</sup> pi . . . apassenakaniṃ apassetā<sup>4</sup> . . . seyyaniṃ kappetā . . . gāmantasenāsane vassaniṃ upagantā.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti gāmantasenāsane vassaniṃ upagantā, idam pi . . . dhārema.

Sattāham eva kho ahaṃ, āvuso, sāṃo<sup>5</sup> raṭṭhapiṇḍaniṃ bluṇṇiṃ, atha aṭṭhamiyaṃ aṇṇā udapādi.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo sattāham eva sāṃo raṭṭhapiṇḍaniṃ bluṇṇiṃ atha aṭṭhamiyaṃ aṇṇā udapādi, idam pi mayam āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhārema.

Labheyyāhaṃ, āvuso Bakkula, imasmiṃ dhammavināye pabbajjati, labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti. Alatta kho Acela-Kassapo imasmiṃ dhammavināye pabbajjati alatta upasampadan. Acirūpasampanno kho paṇ' āyasmā Kassapo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi palutatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi: Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhāññasi. Aññataro kho paṇ' āyasmā Kassapo arahataṃ ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Bakkulo aparena samayena apāpuraṇaṃ ādāya vihārena vihāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā evam āha: Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto; ajja me parinibbānaṃ bhavissatīti.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo apāpuraṇaṃ ādāya vihārena vihāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā evam āha: Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto; ajja me parinibbānaṃ bhavissatīti,—idam pi mayam āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhārema.

<sup>1</sup> So Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> vyāpāritā; Si sādītā.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Si; Bu

gadduho.

<sup>3</sup> Si harit.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> apassetā; Si apassenakani

apasayitā; Bu apassenattā.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu (sāṃo ti sakilesa)

Si sāraṇo.

Atha kho āyasmā Bakkulo majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnako parimubbāyi.

Yam pi āyasmā Bakkulo majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnako parimubbāyi, idam pi mayam āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyam abbhutam dhammam dhāremāti.

BAKKULASUTTAM<sup>1</sup> CATUTTHAM.

## 125.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagaha viharati Veḥvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Aciravato samapuddeso Araññakuṭikāyam viharati. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro jaṅghāvihāraṁ anucaṅkhamamāno anuvicaramāno, yena Aciravato samapuddeso ten' upasaṅkamā, upasaṅkamitvā Aciravateṇa samapuddesena saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisaṅgāya ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisīno kho Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravataṁ samapuddesaṁ etaḷ avoca :—Sutam me tam, bho Aggivessana : Idha bhikkhu appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggataṁ ti.

Evam etaṁ, rājakumāra : evam etaṁ, rājakumāra. Idha bhikkhu appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggataṁ ti.

Sādhu me bhavam Aggivessano yāthāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam desetūti.

Na kho te ahaṁ, rājakumāra, sakkōmi yāthāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam desetum. Ahaṁ evaṁ te, rājakumāra, yāthāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam deseyyam : tvaṁ ca me bhāsitaṁ attham na ājāneyyāsi. So mam' assa kilamatho, sā mam' assa vihesā ti.

<sup>1</sup> So Bu : Si Bakkulatheracehanīyabbhutas<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>13</sup> Bakkulatherassa icchanīyabbhutasuttanto.

Desetu mañi bhavañi Aggīvessano yathāsutañi yathāpariyattañi dhammañi. Appeva nāma<sup>1</sup> ahañi bhoto Aggīvessanassa bhāsītassa atthañi ājāneyyāni ti.

Deseyyāñi kho te ahañi, rājakumāra, yathāsutañi yathāpariyattañi dhammañi. Sace me tvañi bhāsītassa atthañi ājāneyyāsi, icc<sup>1</sup> etañi kusalañi; no ce me tvañi bhāsītassa atthañi ājāneyyāsi, yathāsake tiṭṭheyyāsi; na mañi tattha uttariñi paṭipuccheyyāsi ti.

Desetu me bhavañi Aggīvessano yathāsutañi yathāpariyattañi dhammañi. Sace ahañi bhoto Aggīvessanassa bhāsītassa atthañi ājānissāmi, icc<sup>1</sup> etañi kusalañi; no ce ahañi bhoto Aggīvessanassa bhāsītassa atthañi ājānissāmi, yathāsake tiṭṭhissāmi; nāhañi tattha bhavantañi Aggīvessanañi uttariñi paṭipucchissāmī ti.

Atha kho Aciravato samapuddeso Jayasenassa rājakumārassa yathāsutañi yathāpariyattañi dhammañi desesi. Evañi vutte Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravatañi samapuddesañi etad avoca: Atthāmañi etañi, bho Aggīvessana, anavakāso yañi bhikkhu appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cīttassa ekaggatan ti. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravatassa samapuddesassa atthāmañi ca anavakāsañi ca pavedetvā utthāy<sup>1</sup> āsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Aciravato samapuddeso, acirapakkante Jayasene rājakumāre, yena Bhagavā ten<sup>1</sup> upasāṇikamā, upasāṇikamītvā Bhagavantañi abhivādetvā ekamantañi nisīdi. Ekamantañi nisīmo kho Aciravato samapuddeso yāvatako aho si Jayasenena rājakumārena saddhiṃ katthāsallāpo tañi sabbañi Bhagavato ārocesi. Evañi vutte Bhagavā Aciravatañi samapuddesañi etad avoca:—Tañi ku<sup>1</sup> ettha, Aggīvessana, labbhā? Yañi tañi nekkhammena nātābbañi, nekkhammena datṭhabbañi, nekkhammena pattābbañi, nekkhammena sacchikātabbañi, tañi vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmaṃajjhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāmaṃavitaṃ kehi khajjamāno kāmaparīlāhena pariḍaḍḍhamāno kāmapa-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>h</sup> here idh<sup>1</sup>, and infra imetañi.

riyesanāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati<sup>1</sup> vā sacchi vā karissatīti n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi 'ssu, Aggives-sana, dve hatthidammā vā assadamṇā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā: dve hatthidammā vā assadamṇā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā. Taṃ kiṃ mañña-si, Aggives-sana? Ye te dve hatthidammā vā assadamṇā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, api nu te dantā dantakāraṇaṃ gac-cheyyuṃ, dantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyū ti?

Evam, bhante.

Ye paṇ' ete dve hatthidammā vā assadamṇā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā, api nu te adantā va dantakā-raṇaṃ gaccheyyuṃ, adantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpuṇey-yuṃ, seyyathāpi te dve hatthidammā vā assadamṇā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Aggives-sana, yaṃ taṃ nekkhammena ñātābbaṃ nekkhammena daṭṭhabbaṃ nekkhammena pattab-baṃ nekkhammena sacchikātabbaṃ, taṃ vata Jayaseno rājakuṃāro kāmamañjhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāma-vitakkehi khajjamāno kāmāpariñāhena pariḍayhamāno kāmā-pariyesanāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati vā sacchi vā karissatīti, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathāpi, Aggives-sana, gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahā pabbato; tam enaṃ dve sahāyakā taṃhā gāmā vā niga-mā vā nikkhamitvā hatthavilaṅghakena<sup>2</sup> yena so pabbato ten' upasaṃkameyyuṃ, upasaṃkamitvā eko sahāyako heṭṭhā-pabbatapāde tiṭṭheyya eko sahāyako uparipabbataṃ āroheyya; tam enaṃ heṭṭhāpabbatapāde tīto sahāyako uparipabbate tītaṃ sahāyakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: Yaṃ,<sup>3</sup> samma, kiṃ tvaṃ passasi uparipabbate tīto? So evaṃ vadeyya: Passāmi kho ahaṃ, samma, uparipabbate tīto ārāmarāmaṇeyyakāṃ vanārāmaṇeyyakāṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakāṃ pokkharapirāma-ṇeyyakaṃ ti So evaṃ vadeyya: Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ,

<sup>1</sup> So Si S<sup>ky</sup> here: S<sup>ky</sup> infra dakkhīti.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Si; Bu hatthavilaṅgakenāti hatthaṃ gahetvā . . . So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> vadeyyāhaṃ.

saṃma, anavakāso yaṃ tvaṃ uparipabbate t̥hito passeyyāsi ārāmarāmaṇeyyakāṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakāṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakāṃ pokkharapirāmaṇeyyakāṃ ti. Tam enaṃ uparipabbate t̥hito sahāyako heṭṭhāpabbatapādaṃ orohitvā taṃ sahāyakaṃ bāhāya gahetvā uparipabbataṃ āropetvā muhuttāṃ assāsetvā evaṃ vadeyya: Yaṃ, saṃma, kiṃ tvaṃ passasi uparipabbate t̥hito ti? So evaṃ vadeyya: Passāmi kho ahaṃ, saṃma, uparipabbate t̥hito ārāmarāmaṇeyyakāṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakāṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakāṃ pokkharapirāmaṇeyyakāṃ ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: Idāṃ<sup>1</sup> eva kho te, saṃma, bhāsitaṃ mayāṃ evaṃ ājānāma: Atṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ, saṃma, anavakāso yaṃ tvaṃ uparipabbate t̥hito passeyyāsi ārāmarāmaṇeyyakāṃ . . . pokkharapirāmaṇeyyakāṃ ti. Idāṃ<sup>2</sup> eva ca pana te bhāsitaṃ mayāṃ evaṃ ājānāma: Passāmi kho ahaṃ, saṃma, uparipabbate t̥hito ārāmarāmaṇeyyakāṃ . . . pokkharapirāmaṇeyyakāṃ ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: Tathā hi panāhaṃ, saṃma, mṃā mahatā pabbatena āvaṭo<sup>3</sup> daṭṭheyyaṃ nāddasaṃ ti.

Evaṃ eva kho<sup>4</sup> ato mahantatarena kho, Aggivessana, avijjākhandhena Jayaseno rājakumāro āvaṭo nivuṭo ovuṭo pariyaṇaddho. So vata yaṃ taṃ nekkhammena nātabbāṃ nekkhammena daṭṭhabbāṃ nekkhammena pattabbāṃ nekkhammena sacchikātabbāṃ, taṃ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamañjhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāmavitakkehi khajjamāno kāmāpariḷāhena pariḍayhamāno<sup>5</sup> kāmāpariyesanāya ussukko ṇassati vā dakkhati vā sacchi vā karissatīti n' etaṃ t̥hāmaṃ vijjati.<sup>6</sup>

Sace kho taṃ, Aggivessana, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa ime dve upamā paṭibhāseyyuṃ, anacchariyaṃ te Jayaseno rājakumāro paṣideyya pasanno ca te passannākāraṃ kareyyāti.

Kuto pana maṃ, bhante, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā dve upamā paṭibhāsissanti anacchariyā pubbe assuta-pubbā seyyathāpi Bhagavantāṃ ti?

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; Si āvaṭo; S<sup>3</sup> āvaṭo.

words. <sup>3</sup> Si omits these two words.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits these three

words. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; S<sup>k</sup> Si vijjati.



Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto <sup>1</sup> nāgavanikañ āmanteti: Tvañ, <sup>2</sup> samma nāgavanika, rañño nāgañ abhiruhitvā nāgavanañ pavasitvā āraññakañ nāgañ atipassitvā rañño nāgassa gīvāya <sup>3</sup> upanibandhāhīti. Evañ devāti kho, Aggivessana, nāgavaniko rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paṭissutvā rañño nāgañ abhiruhitvā nāgavanañ pavasitvā āraññakañ nāgañ atipassitvā rañño nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati: tam enañ rañño nāgo abbhokāsañ nīharati: ettāvatā ca <sup>4</sup> kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo abbhokāsañ gato hoti: etagedhā <sup>5</sup> hi, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo" yaḍḍhañ nāgavanañ: tam enañ nāgavaniko rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa āroceti. Abbhokāsaḡato kho, deva, āraññako nāgo ti: tam enañ rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto hatthidamakañ āmanteti: Ehi tvañ, sammā hatthidamaka, āraññakañ nāgañ damayāhi āraññakānañ c' eva silānañ abhinimma-danāya āraññakānañ c' eva sarasaukappānañ abhinimma-danāya āraññakānañ c' eva darathakīlamathaparīḷhānañ abhinimmadanāya gāmañte abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu sīlesu samūdapānāyāti. Evañ devāti kho, Aggivessana, hatthidamako rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paṭissutvā mahantañ thaṃbañ paṭhaviyañ nikkhantvā āraññakassa nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati āraññakānañ c' eva silānañ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānañ c' eva sarasaukappānañ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānañ c' eva darathakīlamathaparīḷhānañ abhinimmadanāya gāmañte abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu sīlesu samūdapānāya; tam enañ hatthidamako yā sā vācā nelā kamma-sukhā pemañiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujañnakantā bahujañmanāpā tathārūpāhi vācāhi samudācarati. Yato kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo hatthidamakassa yā sā vācā nelā kamma-sukhā peñ aniyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujañnakantā

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>13</sup>; Si m—ito.

<sup>2</sup> Si ehi tvañ.

<sup>3</sup> Si gīvāyañ.

<sup>4</sup> Si omits ca

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>13</sup> Bu (etagedhā ti etasmiñ pavatte gedhā); Si ettha gedhā.

<sup>6</sup> Si ā—ā nāgā.

bahujaṇamanāpā tathārūpāha vācūhi samudācariyamāno  
 sussusati sotani odahati aññā cittaṇi upaṭṭhapeti, tam enaṇi  
 hatthidamako uttariṇi tiṇaghāsodakaṇi anuppaveccati.  
 Yato kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo hatthidamakassa  
 tiṇaghāsodakaṇi paṭigaphāti, tattha hatthidamakassa evaṇi  
 hoti : Jīvissati kho dāni rañño <sup>1</sup> nāgo ti : tam enaṇi hatthida-  
 mako uttariṇi kāraṇaṇi karoti <sup>2</sup> : Ādiṣṣa bho, nikkhipa <sup>3</sup> bho  
 ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo hatthidamakassa  
 ādānanikkhepe <sup>4</sup> vacanakaro hoti ovādapatiṇkaroti, tam enaṇi  
 hatthidamako uttariṇi kāraṇaṇi karoti : Abhikkama bho,  
 paṭikkama bho ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo  
 hatthidamakassa abhikkamapaṭikkame vacanakaro hoti  
 ovādapatiṇkaroti, tam enaṇi hatthidamako uttariṇi kāraṇaṇi  
 karoti : Uṭṭhaha bho, nisīda <sup>5</sup> bho ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana,  
 rañño nāgo hatthidamakassa uṭṭhānanisajjāya <sup>6</sup> vacanakaro  
 hoti ovādapatiṇkaroti, tam enaṇi hatthidamako uttariṇi  
 ānejjani <sup>7</sup> nāma kāraṇaṇi karoti. Mahantaṣṣa phalakaṇi  
 soṇḍāya upamabandhati, tomaraḥattho ca <sup>8</sup> puriso upari gīvāya  
 nisimmo hoti, samantato ca tomaraḥatthā purisā parivāretvā  
 ṭhitā honti, hatthidamako ca dīghatomarayaṭṭhūni gahetvā  
 purato ṭhito hoti. So ānejjakāraṇaṇi kāriyamāno n' eva  
 purime pāde copeti <sup>9</sup> na pacchimime pāde copeti <sup>10</sup> na purimaṇi  
 kāyaṇi copeti na pacchimaṇi kāyaṇi copeti na sīsaṇi copeti  
 na kaṇṇaṇi copeti na dante copeti na naṅguṭṭhaṇi copeti na  
 soṇḍaṇi copeti. So hoti rañño nāgo khamo sattippahārānaṇi  
 asippahārānaṇi usuppahārānaṇi parasattuppahārānaṇi <sup>11</sup>  
 bheripaṇava <sup>12</sup>—saṅkhatinava <sup>13</sup>—ninnādasaddhānaṇi sabba-  
 vaṅkadosanihitaniṇmītakasāvo <sup>14</sup> rājāraho rājabhoggo rañño  
 aṅgan <sup>15</sup> eva saṅkhaṇi gacchati.

<sup>1</sup> Si āraññako here, but not infra.

<sup>2</sup> Si kareti.

<sup>3</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> abhikkama bho paṭikkama bho ti.

<sup>4</sup> So Si ;

S<sup>u</sup> adānanikkhape.

<sup>5</sup> Si nīpajja.

<sup>6</sup> Si u—nīpajjāya.

<sup>7</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si ānejjam. Cf. supra p. 112.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit ca.

<sup>9</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> dhopeṭi usually.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit these four words.

<sup>11</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> omit this word.

<sup>12</sup> Si bheripaṇava ; S<sup>ky</sup> Bu —

paṇava—.

<sup>13</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si sankhadindima—.

<sup>14</sup> Si —ninnita—.

Evam eva kho, Aggivessana, idha Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammasambuddho . . . (&c., as Vol. I. p. 179, lines 2-20) . . . agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Ettāvata kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako abbhokā-sagato hoti. Etagedhā hi, Aggivessana, devamanussā yadidam pañca kāmaganā Tam enam Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sīlavā hohi, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasampanno, aṇṇamattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhāhi<sup>1</sup> sikkhāpadesūti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvara-saṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, aṇṇamattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, tam enam Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, indriyesu guttadvāro hohi. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvāna mā nimittaggāhi<sup>2</sup> mā 'mbyañjanaggāhi, yadvādhikarapaṇe enam cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssa-veyyūhi, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja rakkha cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajja.<sup>3</sup> Sotena saddam sutvā ghānena gandham ghāyitvā pihāya rasam sāyitvā kāyena phoṭṭhabbham phusitvā manasā dhammam viññāya mā nimittaggāhi mā 'mbyañjanaggāhi yadvādhikarapaṇe enam manndriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssa-veyyūhi tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja rakkha manndriyam manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati.<sup>4</sup> Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, tam enam Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhojane mattaññu hohi paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāram āhāreyyāsi n' eva davāya na madāya na mañḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṭhitiyā yāpanāya, viññānūparatīyā brahmacariyānuggahāya: Iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na-v-uppādessāmi, yatrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvibhāro cāti. Yato

<sup>1</sup> Si sikkhassu.<sup>2</sup> Si here inserts pe and omits to So line pañca nīvaraṇe on page 136.<sup>3</sup> S<sup>b</sup> add ti.<sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> āpajja.

kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako bhōjane mattaññū hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, jāgarīyaṃ anuyutto viharāhi, divasaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ paṭhamāṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ majjhimāṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappeyyā<sup>1</sup> pāde pādāṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaṇṇāṃ manasikaritvā, rattiyaṃ pacchimāṃ yāmaṃ paccutthāya caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi. Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako jāgarīyaṃ anuyutto hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, satisampajaññaṃ samannāgato hohi, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ālokithe vilokite sampajānakārī sammūñjite pasārite sampajānakārī saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhārane sampajānakārī asite pīte khāyite sampajānakārī uccārapassāvakaṃ sampajānakārī gate tthe nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuḥibhāve sampajānakārī hohi.<sup>1</sup> Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako satisampajaññaṃ samannāgato hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhaja araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ ti. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ : so pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta<sup>2</sup>paṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujjuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satīṃ upatthapetvā ; so abhiññaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasaṃ viharati abhiññāya cittaṃ parisodheti byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpanuacitto viharati sabbapāpabhūtahitānukampī byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thūnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati āloka<sup>3</sup>saṇṇī sato sampajāno thūnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti, vici-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>k</sup> hoti; S<sup>2</sup> hohi.

kiecham pahāya tuṇḍavicikicchho viharati akathaniikathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassasū : vedanāsu—pe—: citte dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassasū.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, hatthudamako mahantaṃ thambhaṃ paṭhaviyaṃ nikhaṇitvā āraññakassa nīgassa gīvāya upanibandhati āraññakānaṃ c' eva sīlānaṃ abhinimmanadanāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva saṃkappānaṃ abhinimmanadanāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva darathakīlamathapariñāhānaṃ abhinimmanadanāya gāmantā abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu sīlesu samādapanaṃ, —evam eva kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvakaassa ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cetaso upanibandhanaṃ honti gehasītānaṃ c' eva sīlānaṃ abhinimmanadanāya gehasītānaṃ c' eva saṃkappānaṃ abhinimmanadanāya gehasītānaṃ c' eva darathakīlamathapariñāhānaṃ abhinimmanadanāya nāyassa adhigamaṃ nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ.

Tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttarimā vmeti : Ehu tvaṃ, bhikkhu, kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi mā ca kāyūpasāhitaṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkesi, vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharāhi mā ca vedanūpasāhitaṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkesi, citte cittānupassī viharāhi mā ca cittūpasāhitaṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkesi, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi mā ca dhammūpasāhitaṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkesi. So vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhantaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvānaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So evaṃ samāhite citte . . . (&c. as Vol. I, p. 347, l. 24 to p. 348, l. 34.) . . . nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

So<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu khamo sītassa uḍhassa jigheccāya pipāsāya dāmasamakasavātātapasirīṃsapasamuphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ upapaṇṇānaṃ sārīrikā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ks</sup> omit.

naññi vedanānaññi dukkhānaññi tippānaññi kharānaññi <sup>1</sup> kaṭukānaññi asātānaññi amanāpānaññi pāpaharānaññi adbhivāsakaṇṭhiko <sup>2</sup> hoti sabbarāgadosamohanuṭṭhanimūtakasāvo <sup>3</sup> āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo <sup>4</sup> dakkhuneyyo aññahikarāṇiyo anuttaraññi puññakkhettaññi lokassāti.

Mahallako ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo adanto avinīto kālāññi karoti, Adantamarāṇaṇi mahallako rañño nāgo <sup>5</sup> kālakato tveva <sup>6</sup> saññhāññi gacchati; majjhīmo ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo; daharo ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo adanto avinīto kālāññi karoti, Adantamarāṇaṇi daharo rañño nāgo kālakato tveva saññhāññi gacchati.—Evaññi eva kho, Aggivessana, therō ce pi bhikkhu aklāṇāsavo kālāññi karoti, Adantamarāṇaṇi therō bhikkhu kālakato tveva saññhāññi gacchati; majjhīmo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu; navo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu aklāṇāsavo kālāññi karoti, Adantamarāṇaṇi navo bhikkhu kālakato tveva saññhāññi gacchati, Mahallako ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo sudanto suvinīto kālāññi karoti, Dantamarāṇaṇi mahallako rañño nāgo kālakato tveva saññhāññi gacchati; majjhīmo ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo; daharo ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo sudanto suvinīto kālāññi karoti, Dantamarāṇaṇi daharo rañño nāgo kālakato tveva saññhāññi gacchati.—Evaññi eva kho, Aggivessana, therō ce pi bhikkhu klāṇāsavo kālāññi karoti, Dantamarāṇaṇi therō bhikkhu kālakato tveva saññhāññi gacchati; majjhīmo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu; navo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu klāṇāsavo kālāññi karoti, Dantamarāṇaṇi navo bhikkhu kālakato tveva saññhāññi gacchati.

Idaṇñi avoca Bhagavā. Attamañño Aciravato samapuddeso Bhagavato bhāsitaññi abhinandati.

#### DANTABHŪMISUTTAṂ PAÑCAMAṂ.

<sup>1</sup> Si omits. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si adbhivāsikaj. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> Sabbarāgadosamohāññi. <sup>4</sup> Si āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo. <sup>5</sup> Si, unlike S<sup>ky</sup> and Bu, adds mato. <sup>6</sup> Si and (infra) S<sup>ky</sup> t' eva.

## 126.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samavam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo pubbaṅghasamvayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Jayasenassa rājakumārassa nivesanam ten' upasamkamam, upasamkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro yen' āyasmā Bhūmijo ten' upasamkamam, upasamkamitvā āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddham sammodi sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisimmo kho Jayaseno rājakumāro āyasmantam Bhūmijam etad avoca :—Santi, bho Bhūmija, eke samayabrāhmaṇā evamvādino evamdiṭṭhino : Āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam caratī,<sup>1</sup> abhabbo phalassa adhiḡamāya : anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhiḡamāya ; āsaṃ ca<sup>2</sup> anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhiḡamāya ; n' ev' āsam nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhiḡamāyāti. Idha bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā kiṇivādī<sup>3</sup> kūnakkhāyī ti<sup>4</sup>

Na kho me tam, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam. Thāmaṃ ca kho etam vijjati yam Bhagavā evam vyākareyya :— Āsaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyam caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhiḡamāya : anasaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyam caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhiḡamāya : āsaṃ ca<sup>4</sup> anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyam caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhiḡamāya ; n' ev' āsam nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyam caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhiḡamāya. Āsaṃ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyam caratī, abhabbo phalassa

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ks</sup> ; Si caranti abhabbā throughout. <sup>2</sup> So Si throughout, and S<sup>ks</sup> sts ; S<sup>ks</sup> generally āsaṃ ce pi anāsaṃ ce pi. Bu āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ cāti kālena āsam kālena anāsam. <sup>3</sup> Si adds Kiṇiditthi here and evamdiṭṭhi infra. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>ks</sup> Si add pi here and infra.

adhigamāya : anāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyañ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāya ; āsañ <sup>1</sup> ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyañ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāya : n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyañ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāyāti. Na kho me tañ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā suttañ sammukhā paṭiggahītañ, tñānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ Bhagavā evañ vyākareyyāti.

Sace kho bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā evaivādī evamak-khāyī, addhā bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā sabbesañ yeva puthusamapabrāhmaṇānañ muddhānañ <sup>2</sup> maññe āhacca tiṭṭhatīti. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro āyasmantañ Bhūmijañ saken' eva thālīpākena parivisi.

Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo pacchābhattañ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisīno kho āyasmā Bhūmijo Bhagavantañ etad avoca :— Idhāhañ, bhante, pubbaṅhasamayāñ nivāsetvā pattaci-varañ ādāya yena Jayasenassa rājakumārassa nivesanañ ten' upasaṅkamiñ upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdīm. Atha kho, bhante, Jayaseno rājakumāro yenāhañ ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā mama <sup>3</sup> saddhiñ sammodi sammodenīyañ kathañ sāvāṇīyañ vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisīno kho, bhante, Jayaseno rājakumāro mañ etad avoca : Santi, bho Bhūmija, eke . . . satthā kimvādī kimakkhāyī ti? Evañ vutte ahañ, bhante, Jayasenañ rājakumārañ etad avoca. Na kho me tañ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā . . . maññe āhacca tiṭṭhatīti. Kacci, <sup>4</sup> bhante, evañ puṭṭho evañ vyākaramāno vuttavādī c' eva Bhagavato homi, na ca Bhagavantañ abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi dhanussa cānudhammañ vyākaraṃi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo <sup>5</sup> gārayhañ tñānañ āgacchatīti?

<sup>1</sup> Si so āsañ.      <sup>2</sup> So Si ; S<sup>b</sup> buddhānañ.      <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>b</sup> ; Si mayā.      <sup>4</sup> Si kaccāhañ.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>b</sup> vādānuvāto. Cf. vol. ii, p. 127.



Taggha tvam, Bhūmija, evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākara-māno vuttavādī c' eva Bhagavato <sup>1</sup> hosi na ca maiṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhasi dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaro-si na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhami ṭhānaṃ āgac-chati.

Ye hi keci, Bhūmija, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādittthino micchāsaukappā micchāvācā micchākam-mantā micchā-ūjīvā micchāvāyāmā micchāsati <sup>2</sup> micchā-samādhino, <sup>3</sup> te + āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya : anāsavaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya : āsaṃ ca anāsavaṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya : n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya. Tatiṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, <sup>5</sup> Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso telatthiko telagavesi tela-pariyesanaṃ caramāno vālikam doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena pariṭṭhosakam pariṭṭhosakam piḷeyya : āsaṃ ce pi karitvā vālikam doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena pariṭṭhosakam pariṭṭhosakam piḷeyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya : anāsavaṃ ce karitvā vālikam doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena pariṭṭhosakam pariṭṭhosakam piḷeyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya : āsaṃ ca anāsavaṃ ce pi karitvā vālikam doṇiyā udakena pariṭṭhosakam pariṭṭhosakam piḷeyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya : āsaṃ ca anāsavaṃ ce pi karitvā vālikam doṇiyā udakena pariṭṭhosakam pariṭṭhosakam piḷeyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya : n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā vālikam doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena pariṭṭhosakam pariṭṭhosakam piḷeyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya. Tatiṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, <sup>6</sup> Bhūmija, telassa, adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā va micchādittthi micchā-saukappā . . . micchāsamādhino, te āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya : anāsavaṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya : āsaṃ ca anāsavaṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya : n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya.

<sup>1</sup> Si me.

<sup>2</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> m—i, and supra micchādittthi.

<sup>3</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> m—dhi.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> add ce.

<sup>5</sup> Si throughout and S<sup>ky</sup> sts. ayoniso : Si omits hesā. Cf. Childers sub voce yoniso.

<sup>6</sup> Si omits.

Tam kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso khīratthiko khīragavesī khīrapariyesanañ caramāno gāvinī taruṇavacchani vīsāpato āvūjeyya : āsañ ce pi karitvā gāvinī taruṇavacchani vīsāpato āvūjeyya, abhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya : anāsañ ce pi karitvā—pe—n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā gāvinī taruṇavacchani vīsāpato āvūjeyya, abhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, khīrassa adhigamāya—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādittihī—pe—micchāsannādhmo, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya : anāsañ ce pi karitvā : āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā : n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso nonītattthiko<sup>1</sup> nonīttagavesī nonītapariyesanañ caramāno udakañ kalase āsiñcitvā matthena āvūjeyya, āsañ ce pi karitvā udakañ kalase āsiñcitvā matthena āvūjeyya, abhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya : anāsañ ce pi karitvā : āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā : n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā udakañ kalase āsiñcitvā matthena āvūjeyya, abhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija,<sup>2</sup> nonītassa adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādittihī—pe—micchāsannādhmo, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya : anāsañ ce pi karitvā : āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā : n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso aggittthiko aggigavesī aggipariyesanañ caramāno allañ kaṭṭhañ sasnehañ uttarā-

<sup>1</sup> Si navañītattthiko, &c. - Si here, and in next passage, bho Bhūmija.

raṇiṁ ādāya abhinmattheyya, āsaṁ ce pi karitvā allaṁ kaṭṭhaṁ  
sasnehaṁ uttarāraṇiṁ ādāya abhinmattheyya, abhabbo aggissa  
adhigamāya : anāsaṁ ce pi karitvā : āsaṁ ca anāsaṁ ce pi  
karitvā : n' ev' āsaṁ nānāsaṁ ce pi karitvā allaṁ kaṭṭhaṁ  
sasnehaṁ uttarāraṇiṁ ādāya abhinmattheyya, abhabbo  
aggissa adhigamāya. Taṁ kissa hetu' ? Ayom h' esā.  
Bhūmija, aggissa adhigamāya.—Evaṁ eva kho, Bhūmija,  
ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādittḥi—pe—  
micchāsammādhmo, te āsaṁ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṁ  
caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya : anāsaṁ ce pi  
karitvā : āsaṁ ca anāsaṁ ce pi karitvā, n' ev' āsaṁ ca  
nānāsaṁ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṁ caranti, abhabbā  
phalassa adhigamāya. Taṁ kissa hetu' ? Ayoni h' esā.  
Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Ye hi<sup>1</sup> keci, Bhūmija, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammā-  
dittḥi sammāsaṁkappā sammāvācā sammākaṁmantā sam-  
mā-āpīvā sammāvāyāmaṁ sammāsati sammāsamādhmo, te  
āsaṁ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṁ caranti, bhabbā phalassa  
adhigamāya : anāsaṁ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṁ caranti,  
bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya : āsaṁ ca anāsaṁ ce pi karitvā  
brahmacariyaṁ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya : n' ev'  
āsaṁ nānāsaṁ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṁ caranti, bhabbā  
phalassa adhigamāya. Taṁ kissa hetu' ? Yoni h' esā.  
Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, piṇḍo telattluko telagavesi tela-  
panyesanaṁ caṇamāno tilapiṭṭhiṁ domyā ākiritvā ndakena  
paripphosakaṁ paripphosakaṁ piḷeyya, āsaṁ ce pi karitvā  
tilapiṭṭhiṁ ākiritvā ndakena paripphosakaṁ paripphosakaṁ  
piḷeyya, bhabbo telassa adhigamāya : anāsaṁ ce pi karitvā :  
āsaṁ ca anāsaṁ ce pi karitvā : n' ev' āsaṁ nānāsaṁ ce pi . . .  
telassa adhigamāya. Taṁ kissa hetu' ? Yoni h' esā.  
Bhūmija, telassa adhigamāya.—Evaṁ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye  
hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādittḥi—pe—sammā-  
samādhmo, te āsaṁ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṁ caranti,

<sup>1</sup> Si Ye ca kho.

bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso khūratthiko khūragavesī khīrapariyesanañ caranāno gāviñ taruṇavacchaniñ thanato āviñjeyya, āsañ ce karitvā gāviñ taruṇavacchaniñ thanato āviñjeyya, bhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā . . . khīrassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, khīrassa adhigamāya.—Evañ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhī—pe—sammāsammādhimo, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso nonītattthiko nonītagavesī nonītapariyesanañ caranāno dadhiñ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, āsañ ce pi karitvā dadhiñ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, bhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā dadhiñ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, bhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, nonītassa adhigamāya.—Evañ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhī—pe—sammāsammādhimo, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso aggītthiko aggigavesī aggipariyesanañ caranāno sukkhañ kaṭṭhañ koḷāpañ uttarāraṇiñ ādāya abhinattheyya, bhabbo aggiassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā sukkhañ kaṭṭhañ koḷāpañ

uttarāraṇṇi ādāya abhinattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya : āsāṇ ca anāsāṇ ce pi karitvā sukkhaṇi kaṭṭhaṇi koḷāpaṇi uttarāraṇṇi ādāya abhinattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya : n' ev' āsāṇ nānāsāṇ ce pi karitvā sukkhaṇi kaṭṭhaṇi koḷāpaṇi uttarāraṇṇi ādāya abhinatthāyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya. Taṇi kissa hetu ? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmja, aggissa adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmja, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhī . . . sammāsa-mādhino, te āsāṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇi caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya : anāsāṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇi caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya : āsāṇ ca anāsāṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇi caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya, n' ev' āsāṇ nānāsāṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇi caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṇi kissa hetu ? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmja, phalassa adhigamāya.

Sace kho,<sup>1</sup> Bhūmja, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa mā catasso upamā paṭibhāseyyuṇi, amacchariyaṇi te Jayaseno rājakumāro pasādeyya, pasanno ca te pasannākāraṇi kareyyātu. Kuto pana maṇi, bhante, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā catasso upamā paṭibhāsissanti amacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā, seyyathāpi Bhagavantā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attano āyasmā Bhūmjo Bhagavato bhāsitaṇi abhinandīti.

### BHŪMIJASUTTAṆ CHATṬHAṆ.

## 127.

Evaṃ me sutāṇi. Ekaṇi samayaṇi Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṇi viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Pañcakaṇḍo thapati aññatarāṇi purisaṇi āmantesi : Ehi tvāṇi, ambho purisa, yen' āyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasaṇṅkama,<sup>2</sup> upasaṇṅkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Anu-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>k</sup> adds taṇi.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> upasaṇṅkami.

ruddhassa pāde sīrasā vandāhi evañ ca vadeti :—Pañcakaṅgo, bhante, thapati āyasmato Anuruddhassa pāde sīrasā vandati evañ ca vadeti : Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa svātanāya attacattuttho bhattāhi : yena ca kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho pagevatarāhi<sup>2</sup> āgaccheyya, Pañcakaṅgo thapati bahukiccō bahukaraṇīyo rājakaraṇīyenāti. Evañ bhante ti kho so puriso Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa paṭissutvā yen' āyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca : Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmato Anuruddhassa pāde sīrasā vandati evañ ca vadeti : Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa svātanāya attacattuttho bhattāhi : yena ca kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho pagevatarāhi āgaccheyya, Pañcakaṅgo thapati bahukiccō bahukaraṇīyo rājakaraṇīyenāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Anuruddho tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṇhasamayāhi nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ paṇṭena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sabatthā santappesi sampavāresi.<sup>3</sup> Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ aṇṇataraṃ nīcāhi āsanāhi gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca :—Idha,<sup>4</sup> bhante, therā bhikkhū upasāṅkamitvā evaṃ āhamsu. Appamāṇāhi, gaḥapati, cetovimuttiṃ bhāvehi<sup>5</sup>ti : ekacce therā evaṃ āhamsu : Mahaggatāhi, gaḥapati, cetovimuttiṃ bhāvehi<sup>5</sup>ti. Yā cāyam, bhante, appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti,—ime dhammā nānatthā<sup>5</sup> c' eva

<sup>1</sup> Si S<sup>ky</sup> omit these three words here but not infra.

<sup>2</sup> So

Si (bis) and S<sup>v</sup> infra : S<sup>k</sup> (bis) and S<sup>v</sup> here pagetarāhi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> repeat this sentence.

<sup>4</sup> Si inserts mañhi.

<sup>5</sup> So Bu

S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si nānatthā, &c.

nānābyañjanā ca<sup>2</sup> udāhu ekaṭṭhā, byañjanam eva nānan ti<sup>3</sup>

Tena hi, gahapati,<sup>4</sup> tañ yev' ettha paṭibhātu, appamākan<sup>5</sup> te ito bhavissatīti.

Maññam kho, bhante, evaṃ hoti : Yā cāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti, ime dhammā ekaṭṭhā byañjanam eva nānan ti.

Yā cāyaṃ, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti, ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca. Tad aminā p' etaṃ ; gahapati, paryāyena veditabbam, yathā<sup>7</sup> ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca.

Katamā ca, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti ? Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu mettāsaḥagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ iti uddhamadhotiyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsaḥagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajhena pharivā viharati ; karuṇāsaḥagatena cetasā ; muditāsaḥagatena cetasā ; upekkhāsaḥagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharivā viharati.—Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti.

Katamā, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti ? Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā ekam rukkhamūlaṃ mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati.—Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha,<sup>8</sup> gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi<sup>9</sup> vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, yāvatā ekam gāmak-khettaṃ mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha,

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> repeat : appamāṇam . . . mahaggatam . . . bhāve-hīti, as above. So Si Bn, S<sup>3</sup> appamākan. <sup>3</sup> Both S<sup>4</sup> and S<sup>5</sup> cāyaṃ, omitting following ca. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tad aminā ca tad aminā pe gahapati. <sup>5</sup> Si yathā pan' ; S<sup>3</sup> yathā v'. <sup>6</sup> Si adds pana here and in following sentences. <sup>7</sup> Si omits pi here and in the following sentences.

gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.

Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantāni paṭhavīni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Iminā kho etaṃ, gahapati, pariṇāyena veditabbāni yathā ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā e' eva nānābyañjanā ca.

Catasso kho imā, gahapati, bhavūppattiyo. Katamā catasso? Idha,<sup>1</sup> gahapati, ekacco parittābhā ti<sup>2</sup> pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati : so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Parittābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati. Idha,<sup>3</sup> gahapati, ekacco appamāṇa ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati : so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Appamāṇābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati. Idha, gahapati, ekacco saṃkiliṭṭhābhā ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati : so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Saṃkiliṭṭhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati. Idha, gahapati, ekacco parisuddhābhā ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati : so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Parisuddhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati. Imā kho, gahapati, catasso bhavūppattiyo.

Hoti kho so, gahapati, samayo yā tā devatā ekajjhāni sammipatanti, tāsāni ekajjhāni sammipatitānaṃ vaṇṇanānattāni hi kho paññāyati no ca ābhānānattāni. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, puriso sambahulāni telappadīpāni<sup>4</sup> ekaṃ gharāni paveseyya, tesāni<sup>5</sup> gharāni pavasesitānaṃ accinānattāni hi kho paññāyetha, no ca ābhānānattāni ;—evam eva kho, gahapati, hoti<sup>6</sup> so samayo yā tā devatā ekajjhāni sanni-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> add pana.    <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu ; Si parittābhāni, xc.    <sup>3</sup> Si adds pana.    <sup>4</sup> Si telapadīpāni.    <sup>5</sup> Si adds ekaṃ.    <sup>6</sup> Si adds kho.



patanti, tāsani ekajjhāni sannipatitānaṃ vaṇṇanānattaṃ hi kho paṇṇāyati, no ca ābhānānattaṃ. Hoti kho so, gahapati, samayo yā tā devatā tato vipakkamanti, tāsani tato vipakkamantīnaṃ<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇanānattaṃ e' eva paṇṇāyati ābhānānattaṃ ca. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, puriso tāni sambalaṇṇāni telappadīpāni tamhā gharā nīhareyya, tesani tato nīharantānaṃ accinānattaṃ e' eva paṇṇāyetha ābhānānattaṃ ca;—evam eva kho, gahapati, hoti so samayo yā tā devatā tato vipakkamanti tāsani tato vipakkamantīnaṃ vaṇṇanānattaṃ e' eva paṇṇāyati ābhānānattaṃ ca. Na kho, gahapati, tāsani devatānaṃ evaṃ hoti : Idani amhākaṃ niccaṃ ti vā dhuvaṃ ti vā sassataṃ ti vā : api ca yattha yatth' eva tā<sup>2</sup> devatā abhinivisanti,<sup>3</sup> tattha tatth' eva tā devatā abhiramanti. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, makkhikānaṃ kājena<sup>4</sup> vā piṭakena vā harīyamānānaṃ na evaṃ hoti : Idani amhākaṃ<sup>5</sup> niccaṃ ti vā dhuvaṃ ti vā sassataṃ ti vā : api ca yattha yatth' eva tā makkhikā abhinivisanti tattha tatth' eva tā makkhikā abhiramanti,—evam eva kho, gahapati, tāsani devatānaṃ na evaṃ hoti : Idani amhākaṃ niccaṃ ti vā dhuvaṃ ti vā sassataṃ ti vā : api ca yattha yatth' eva tā devatā abhinivisanti tattha tatth' eva tā devatā abhiramanti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Abhiyo<sup>6</sup> Kaccāno āyasmantānaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca : Sādhm, bhante Anuruddha ; atthi ca me ettha uttarini paṭipucchitabbāni<sup>7</sup>. Yā tā, bhante, devatā ābhā, sabbā tā parittābhā<sup>8</sup> udāhu santi ettha ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti?

Tadaṅgena kho, āvuso Kaccāna, santi<sup>9</sup> ettha ekaccā devatā parittābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti.

Ko nu kho, bhante Anuruddha, hetu ko paccayo yena tāsani devatānaṃ ekaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ santi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> v —ānaṃ.      <sup>2</sup> Si yā : S<sup>ky</sup> omit (S<sup>3</sup> omits also the following tā).      <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Si ; Bu (?) adhiyasanti.      <sup>4</sup> So Si Bu (kaccenāti pi pāṭho) ; S<sup>ky</sup> kaccena.      <sup>5</sup> Si here as elsewhere read idamhākaṃ.      <sup>6</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> Sabhiyo.      <sup>7</sup> So Si and S<sup>ky</sup> infra.      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> here paṭip.      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> santi pan'.

etthi' ekaccā devata parittābhā santi pan' etthi' ekaccā devatā appanāpābhā ti ?

Tena,<sup>1</sup> āvuso Kaccāna, taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna ? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati.—imāsāṃ ubbhinnāni cittaabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittaabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti ?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsāṃ ubbhinnāni cittaabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna ? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati.—imāsāṃ ubbhinnāni cittaabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittaabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti ?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsāṃ ubbhinnāni cittaabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna ? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati.—imāsāṃ ubbhinnāni cittaabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittaabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti ?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsāṃ ubbhinnāni cittaabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna ? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharivā

<sup>1</sup> Si tena h'.

adhimuccetvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccetvā viharati, — imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittaabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittaabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti<sup>1</sup> ?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccetvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittaabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasī, āvuso Kaccāna ? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccetvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā mahārajjāṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccetvā viharati, imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittaabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittaabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti<sup>2</sup> ?

Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu, bhante, yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā mahārajjāṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccetvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittaabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasī, āvuso Kaccāna ? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā mahārajjāṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccetvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā sammudda-pariyantaṃ paṭhavīṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccetvā viharati, — imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittaabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittaabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti<sup>3</sup> ?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā sammuddapariyantaṃ paṭhavīṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccetvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittaabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Ayaṃ kho, āvuso Kaccāna, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena tāsāṃ devatānaṃ ekaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant' etthi<sup>1</sup> ekaccā devatā parittābhā santi paṇi<sup>2</sup> etthi<sup>3</sup> ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti.

Sādhū, bhante Anuruddha : atthi ca me ettha uttariṃ paṭipucchitabbam.<sup>1</sup> Yāvatā, bhante, devatā ābhā, sabbā tā saṃkiliṭṭhābhā ?<sup>2</sup> udāhu sant' etthi<sup>3</sup> ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti<sup>3</sup> ?

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ks</sup> Si here paṭip.      <sup>2</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ks</sup> saṃkiliṭṭhā here, but not iṃra.

Tadañgena kho, āvuso Kaccāna, sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti.

Ko nu kho, bhante Anuruddha, hetu ko paccayo yena tāsāni devatānāni ekāni devanikāyāni upapannānāni sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti?

Tena, āvuso Kaccāna, upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya p' idh' ekacco<sup>1</sup> viññū puriso bhāsitaṣṣa atthāni ājānāti Seyyathāpi, āvuso Kaccāna, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aparisuddham<sup>2</sup> vaṭṭi<sup>3</sup> pi aparisuddhā : so telassa pi aparisuddhattā vaṭṭiyā pi aparisuddhattā andhandhāni viya jhāyati. —evam eva kho, āvuso Kaccāna, idh' ekacco bhikkhu saṅkiliṭṭhābham<sup>4</sup> pharivā adhiññeetvā viharati; tassa kāyaduṭṭhullam pi na suppaṭippasaddham hoti, thīnamiddham pi na susamūhatam hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pi na suppaṭivimītam hoti; so kāyaduṭṭhullassa pi na suppaṭippassaddhattā thīnamiddhassa pi na susamūhatattā uddhaccakukkuccassa pi na suppaṭivimītattā andhandhāni viya jhāyati. So kāyassa bhedaṁ parama maraṇā Saṅkiliṭṭhābhānāni devānāni sahaṃyatanāni uppajjati. Seyyathāpi, āvuso Kaccāna, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi parisuddhāni vaṭṭi pi parisuddhā, so telassa pi parisuddhattā vaṭṭiyā pi parisuddhattā na andhandhāni viya jhāyati. —evam eva kho, āvuso Kaccāna, idh' ekacco bhikkhu parisuddhābhāni<sup>5</sup> pharivā adhiññeetvā viharati, tassa kāyaduṭṭhullam pi suppaṭippassaddham hoti, thīnamiddham pi susamūhatam hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pi suppaṭivimītam hoti; so kāyaduṭṭhullassa pi suppaṭippassaddhattā thīnamiddhassa pi susamūhatattā uddhaccakukkuccassa pi suppaṭivimītattā na andhandhāni viya jhāyati. So kāyassa bhedaṁ parama maraṇā parisuddhābhānāni devānāni sahaṃyatanāni uppajjati.

<sup>1</sup> Si puts the following in the plural. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit this word. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> vaddhī; S<sup>3</sup> vaddha. <sup>4</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> s - bhā.

<sup>5</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> parisuddhā bhikkhu parisuddhābhā ti.

Ayañ kho, āvuso Kaccāna, hetu ayañ paccayo yena tāsāñ devatānañ ekañ devanikāyañ upapannānañ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pañ' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti.

Evañ vutte āyasmā Abhiyo Kaccāno āyasmantañ Anuruddhañ etad avoca :—Sādhu, bhante Anuruddha : na, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho evam āha : Evam me sutan ti vā, evañ arahatī bhavitun ti vā ; atha ca pana, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Evam pi tā devatā itī pi<sup>1</sup> devatā tveva<sup>2</sup> bhāsati. Tassa mayhañ, bhante, evañ hoti : Addhā āyasmatā Anuruddhena tāhi devatāhi saddhūñ sammivutthapubbañ c' eva sallapitapubbañ ca sākaccā ca samāpajjita-pubbā ti.

Addhā kho te<sup>3</sup> ayañ, āvuso Kaccāna, āsajja upanīyavācā bhāsita ; api ca te ahañ vyākariissāmi. Dīgharattañ vo me, āvuso Kaccāna, tāhi devatāhi saddhūñ sammivutthapubbañ c' eva sallapitapubbañ ca sākaccā ca samāpajjitapubbā ti.

Evañ vutte āyasmā Abhiyo Kaccāno Pañcakaṅgañ thapatīñ etad avoca : Lābhā te, gahapati, sūladdhan te, gahapati, yañ tvañ c' eva tañ kaṅkhādhammañ pahāsi yañ p' imañ dhammapariyāyañ alattthamhā savanāyāti.

#### ANURUDDHASUTTAMĪ SATTAMAṀ

### [28.]

+Evam me sutan. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Kosambiyañ viharatī Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kosambiyañ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahaajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññañ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasañ-

<sup>1</sup> Si adds tā.

<sup>2</sup> Si tve.

<sup>3</sup> Si omits te.

+ Cf. I Vin. p. 341

kamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam t̥hito kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca : Idha, bhante, Kosambiyam bhikkhū bhaṇḍana-jātā kalaha-jātā vivādāpānā aññamaññāni mukhasatt̥hi vitu-dantā viharanti. Sādhu, bhante, Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasāṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasāṅkamā upasāṅkamītvā te bhikkhū etad avoca : Alam, bhikkhave ; mā bhaṇḍanam mā kalaham mā viggaham mā vivādan t'.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca : Āgāmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi ; appos-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāram anu-yutto viharatu ; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Dutiyaṃ pi kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca : Alam, bhikkhave ; mā bhaṇḍanam mā kalaham mā viggaham mā vivādan ti. Dutiyaṃ pi kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca : Āgāmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi ; appos-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāram anu-yutto viharatu ; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Tatiyaṃ pi kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca : Alam, bhikkhave ; mā bhaṇḍanam mā kalaham mā viggaham mā vivādan ti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca : Āgāmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi ; appos-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāram anu-yutto viharatu ; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Kosambin<sup>1</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi, Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikanto senā-sanam saṁsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya t̥hitako va imā gāthā<sup>2</sup> abhāsi :—

<sup>1</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ss</sup> Kosambiyam, as usual.      <sup>2</sup> Cf. I. Vin. 349 ; Udāna p. 61 ; Dh. vv. 3-6, 328-330 ; III. Jātaka 488 ; S.N. 7.

Puthusaddo samajano <sup>1</sup>	na bālo koci maññatha. <sup>2</sup>
Saṅghasamīhi bhijjamānas- mhi	nāññam bhuyyo amaññarum <sup>3</sup>
Parimuṭṭhā paṇḍitā bhāsā	vācā gocarabhāpino
Yāv' icchanti mukhāyāmanā	yena nītā na taṇi vidū.
Akkocchi mañi avadhi mañi	ajimi mañi ahāsi me.—
Ye <sup>4</sup> taṇi upanayhanti	veram tesam na sammanti.
Akkocchi mañi avadhi mañi	ajim mañi ahāsi me.—
Ye taṇi na upanayhanti <sup>5</sup>	veram tesūpasammanti.
Na hi verena verāni	sammantidha <sup>6</sup> kudācanam,
Averena ca sammanti :	—esa dhammo samantano.
Pave ca na vijānanti	Mayam ettha yamānase : <sup>7</sup>
Ye ca tattha vijānanti	tato sammanti medhagā.
Aṭṭhicchidā pāṇaharā <sup>8</sup>	gavāssadhamahārino
Rattham vilumpamānānam	tesam pi hoti saṅgati :
Kasimā tumhāka <sup>9</sup> no siyā <sup>10</sup>	
Sace labhetha nipakam sahā- yam	saddhūncaram sādhuvihāri- dhīram.
Abhibhuyya sabbāni pari-ssa- yam	careyya ten' attamanā satī- mā. <sup>11</sup>
No ce labhetha nipakam sa- hāyam	saddhūncaram sādhuvihāri- dhīram.
Rājā va rattham vijitam pa- hāya	eko care mātāṅg' araṇṇe va nāgo.
Ekassa caritam seyyo,	na 'tthi bāle sahāyatā ;
Eko care na ca pāpāni kayirā	appossukko unātaṅg' araṇṇe va nāgo ti.

<sup>11</sup> Atha kho Bhagavā ṭhitako va imā gāthā bhāsivā yena  
Bālakaloṇakāragāmo ten' upasamukami. Tena kho pana

<sup>1</sup> Bu : sampajāno ti samāno. Si S<sup>ky</sup> samajano. <sup>2</sup> Bu  
maññetha. <sup>3</sup> So Bu ; Si S<sup>ky</sup> amaññatha <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu ;  
Si adds ca. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si ye ca taṇi na up <sup>6</sup> Si sammant'  
idha. <sup>7</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu ; Si yamānase. <sup>8</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si  
pāṇā harā (as S<sup>k</sup> before correction). <sup>9</sup> Si tumhākam.

<sup>10</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si satimā.

<sup>11</sup> Cf. I. Vm. 350.

samayena āyasmā Bhagu Bālakalopakāragāme viharati. Addasā kho āyasmā Bhagu Bhagavantān dūrato va āgacchantān, disvāna āsanān paññāpesi udakañ ca pādānān. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Āyasmā pi kho Bhagu Bhagavantān abhivādetvā ekamantān nisīdi. Ekamantān nisinnān kho āyasmantān Bhaguñ Bhagavā etad avoca: Kacci, bhikkhu, khamanīyān, kacci yāpanīyān, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamasīti?—Khamanīyān Bhagavā, yāpanīyān Bhagavā, na cāhañ bhante, piṇḍakena kilamāmīti.—Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantān Bhaguñ dhammā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahānsetvā ntthāy' āsanā yena Pācīnavānīsadāyo ten' upasānīkamī. <sup>1</sup> Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo,<sup>2</sup> Pācīnavānīsadāye viharanti. Addasā kho dāyapālo Bhagavantān dūrato va āgacchantān, disvāna Bhagavantān etad avoca: Mā, samāpa, etān dāyān pāvīsī; sant' ettha tayo kulaputtā attakāmarūpā viharanti: mā tesān aphāsum akāsīti. Assosi kho āyasmā Anuruddho dāyapālassa Bhagavatā saddhūn mantayamānassa, sutvāna dāyapālān etad avoca. Mā, āvuso dāyapala, Bhagavantān vāresi; satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yen' āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo ten' upasānīkamī, upasānīkamitvā āyasmantān ca Nandiyañ āyasmantān ca Kimbilañ etad avoca: Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto: satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo Bhagavantān paccuggantvā eko Bhagavato pattacīvarañ paṭiggahesi, eko āsanān paññāpesi, eko pādodakañ upaṭṭhapesi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane; nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Te pi kho āyasmanto Bhagavantān abhivādetvā ekamantān nisīdiñsu. Ekamantān nisinnān kho āyasmantān Anuruddhañ Bhagavā etad avoca: Kacci vo, Anuruddhā, khamanīyān, kacci yāpanīyān, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamathāti?

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Vol. I. p. 205 for follg.

- Si Kimmilo.



Khamanīvañ Bhagavā, yāpanīyañ Bhagavā, na ca mayañ, bhante, piṇḍakena kilamāmāti.

Kacci pana vo, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammadamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññañ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti?

Taggā mayañ, bhante, samaggā sammadamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññañ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharāmāti.

Yathākathañ pana tuncē, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammadamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññañ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti?

Idha mayhañ, bhante, evañ hoti Lābhā vata me suladdhañ vata me yo 'hañ evarūpehi sabrahmacārīhi saddhūhi viharāmīti. Tassa mayhañ, bhante, imesu āyasmantesu mettāñ kāyakammañ paccupaṭṭhitāñ āvī c' eva raho ca, mettāñ vacīkammañ,<sup>1</sup> mettāñ mano-kammañ paccupaṭṭhitāñ āvī c' eva raho ca. Tassa mayhañ, bhante, evañ hoti: Yamūnāhañ sakāñ cittañ nikkhipitvā imesañ yeva āyasmantānañ cittaassa vasena vatteyyan ti. So kho ahañ, bhante, sakāñ cittañ nikkhipitvā imesañ yeva āyasmantānañ cittaassa vasena vattāmi. Nānā hi kho no, bhante, kāyā, ekañ ca pana maññe cittañ ti.

Āyasmā pi kho Nandiyo, āyasmā pi Kumbhilo Bhagavan-tañ etad avocum. Mayham pi kho, bhante, evañ hoti: Lābhā vata me suladdhañ vata me yo 'hañ . . . *etc. as above* . . . ekañ ca pana maññe cittañ ti.

Evañ kho mayhañ, bhante, samaggā sammadamānā avivadamānā<sup>2</sup> khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññañ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā<sup>3</sup> viharāmāti.

Sādhū sādhū, Anuruddhā. Kacci pana vo, Anuruddhā, appamattā itāpmo pahitattā viharathāti?

<sup>1</sup> Si adds: paccupaṭṭhitāñ āvī c' eva raho ca.  
omits.

<sup>2</sup> Si<sup>2</sup> here sampassamānā.

<sup>3</sup> Si

Taggha mayam, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

Yathākatham pana tumhe, Anuruddhā, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti<sup>1</sup>

Idha, bhante, ambhākam yo paṭhamam gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, so āsanāni paññāpeti, pāṇīyam paribhojanīyam upaṭṭhapeti, avakkārapātini [upaṭṭhapeti. Yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso, sace ākaṅkhati, bhuñjati: no ce ākaṅkhati, appaharite vā chaḍḍeti, appāpake vā udake opilāpeti: so āsanāni paṭisāmeti, pāṇīyam paribhojanīyam paṭisāmeti, avakkārapātini<sup>2</sup> dhovivā<sup>3</sup> paṭisāmeti bhattaggaṃ sammajjati. Yo passati pāṇiyaghataṃ vā paribhojanīyaghataṃ vā<sup>4</sup> rittam tuccham, so upaṭṭhapeti: sac' assa hoti avisayham hatthavikārena dutiyam āmantetvā hatthavilaṅghakena<sup>5</sup> upaṭṭhapema. Na tveva mayam, bhante, tappaccayā vācam bhindāma. Pañcālikam kho pana mayam, bhante, sabbarattiyam<sup>6</sup> dhammayā kathāya sammisidāma.—Evaṃ kho mayam, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

Sādhū sādhū, Anuruddhā. Atthi pana vo, Anuruddhā, evam appamattānam ātāpīnam pahitattānam viharantānam uttarimanussadhammā alambiyāñāpadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti?

Idha mayam, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā obhāsaṃ c' eva sañjānāma dassanaṃ ca rūpānam. So kho pana no obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānam: taṃ ca nimittam na paṭivijjhāmāti.

Tam kho pana vo, Anuruddhā, nimittam paṭivijjhitabham. Aham pi sudam, Anuruddhā, pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddho Bodhisatto va samāno obhāsaṃ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanaṃ ca rūpānam. So kho pana me obhāso

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit passage in brackets. <sup>2</sup> Si omits. <sup>3</sup> Si substitutes vaccaghaṭaṃ vā, which perhaps should be added to text as at I. Vin. 352. <sup>4</sup> Cf. supra p. 130; Si adds: pāṇiyaghataṃ vā paribhojanīyaghataṃ vā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> s—iyā.

na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ ti? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Vicikicchā kho me udapādi, vicikicchādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi eute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ : so 'hañ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissatīti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī palhitatto viharanto obhāsañ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So kho pana me obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ ti? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi. Amanasikāro kho me udapādi, amanasikārādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana<sup>1</sup> me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi eute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So 'hañ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro ti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, —pe—tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Thīnamiddhañ kho me udapādi, thīnamiddhādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi eute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So 'hañ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddhañ ti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, —pe—tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Chambhitattañ kho me udapādi, chambhitattādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi eute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso addhānamaggapaṭipanno, tassa ubhatopasse vadhakā uppateyyuñ,<sup>2</sup> tassa ubhatomidānañ<sup>3</sup> chambhitattañ uppajjeyya.—evam eva kho me, Anuruddhā, chambhitattañ udapādi, chambhitattādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi eute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ.) So 'hañ tathā karis-

<sup>1</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> omit pana here and generally.  
jjeyyum.

<sup>2</sup> Si uppa-  
<sup>3</sup> Si tato midānañ ; S<sup>ky</sup> ubhato tā midānañ.

sāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattam ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā,—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Ubbillam<sup>1</sup> kho me udapādi, ubbillādhikarapaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi eute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṇ ca rūpānam. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso ekam nidhimukham gavesanto sakideva pañca nidhimukhāni adhiגעceyya, tassa tatamidānam ubbillam uppajjeyya,—evam eva kho, Anuruddhā, ubbillam kho me udapādi, ubbillādhikarapaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi eute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṇ ca rūpānam.) So ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattam na ubbillam ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Duṭṭhullam kho me udapādi, duṭṭhullādhikarapaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi eute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṇ ca rūpānam. So ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattam na ubbillam na duṭṭhullam ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Accāraddhaviṛiyam kho me udapādi, accāraddhaviṛiyādhikarapaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi eute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṇ ca rūpānam. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso ubhoḥi hatthehi vaṭṭakam gāham gapeyya,<sup>2</sup> so tatth' eva matameyya,<sup>3</sup>—evam eva kho, Anuruddhā, accāraddhaviṛiyam udapādi accāraddhaviṛiyādhikarapaṇ ca . . . dassanaṇ ca rūpānam.) So ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattam na ubbillam na duṭṭhullam na accāraddhaviṛiyam ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Atilnaviṛiyam kho me

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu, Si ubbillam throughout.

tatth' eva pana mayham evam eva kho.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> continue :  
<sup>3</sup> So Si (corr.) : Bu patameyyāti mareyya (Morris MS. of R.A.S. pameyyāti mareyya).

udapādi atilīnavīriyaṃ dhīkaraṇaṃ ca . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso vaṭṭakaraṃ sithilaṃ gaṇheyya, so tassa<sup>1</sup> batthato uppateyya,—evam eva kho me, Anuruddhā, atilīnavīriyaṃ udapādi . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro . . . na accāraddhaviṇṇaṃ na atilīnavīriyaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad aho si: Abhiṇṇappā kho me udapādi abhiṇṇappādhīkaraṇaṃ ca puna . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na atilīnavīriyaṃ na abhiṇṇappā ti. So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad aho si: Nānattasaṇṇā kho me udapādi . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na abhiṇṇappā na nānattasaṇṇā ti.

So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ e' eva saṇḍānāmi dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So kho puna me obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad aho si: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad aho si: Atinijjhāyitattaṃ kho me rūpānaṃ udapādi . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na nānattasaṇṇā na atinijjhāyitattaṃ rūpānaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā, Vicikicchā cittaṣa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā vicikicchāṃ cittaṣa upakkilesaṃ pajahiṃ; Amanasikāro cittaṣa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā amanasikāraṃ cittaṣa upakkilesaṃ pajahiṃ; Thīnamiddhaṃ cittaṣa upakkilesa ti . . . pajahiṃ; Chamabhītattaṃ . . . pajahiṃ; Ubbillaṃ . . . pajahiṃ; Duṭṭhullaṃ . . . pajahiṃ; Accāraddhaviṇṇaṃ . . . pajahiṃ; Atilīnavīriyaṃ . . . pajahiṃ; Abhiṇṇappā . . . pajahiṃ; Nānattasaṇṇā . . . pajahiṃ; Atinijjhāyitattaṃ rūpānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ko</sup> omitt.

cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā atmajjhāyitattañ rūpānañ  
cittassa upakkilesañ pajahin.

So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto  
viharanto obhāsāñ hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi :  
rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obhāsāñ sañjānāmi kevalam pi  
rattin kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattindivañ. Tassa  
mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad' ahosi : Ko nu kho hetu ko  
paccayo yo 'hañ obhāsāñ hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni  
passāmi, rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obhāsāñ sañjānāmi  
kevalam pi rattin kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattin-  
diva ti? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad' ahosi : Yasmiñ  
kho ahañ samaye rūpanimittāñ amanasikarivā obhāsani-  
mittāñ manasikaromi, obhāsāñ hi kho tamhi samaye  
sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi. Yasmiñ pañāhañ samaye  
obhāsanimittāñ amanasikarivā rūpanimittāñ manasikaromi,  
rūpāni hi kho tamhi samaye passāmi na ca obhāsāñ sañ-  
jānāmi kevalam pi rattin kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi  
rattindiva ti.

So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto  
viharanto parittāñ c' eva obhāsāñ sañjānāmi parittāni ca  
rūpāni passāmi, appamāṇañ ca obhāsāñ sañjānāmi appa-  
māṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattin kevalam pi  
divasañ kevalam pi rattindivañ. Tassa mayhañ, Anu-  
ruddhā, etad' ahosi : Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yo 'hañ  
parittāñ c' eva obhāsāñ sañjānāmi parittāni ca rūpāni  
passāmi appamāṇañ c' eva obhāsāñ sañjānāmi appamāṇāni  
ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattin kevalam pi divasañ  
kevalam pi rattindiva ti? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā,  
etad' ahosi : Yasmiñ kho samaye paritto samādhī hoti,  
parittam me tamhi samaye cakkhu hoti : so 'hañ parittena  
cakkhunā parittāñ c' eva obhāsāñ sañjānāmi parittāni ca  
rūpāni passāmi. Yasmiñ pana samaye apparitto me  
samādhī hoti, appamāṇañ me tamhi samaye cakkhu hoti ;  
so 'ham appamāṇena cakkhunā appamāṇañ c' eva obhāsāñ  
sañjānāmi appamāṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattin  
kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattindiva ti. Yato kho

me, Anuruddhā, Vicikicchā cittaṣṣa upakkileso ti iti viditvā vicikicchā cittaṣṣa upakkileso pahīno ahoṣi; Amanaṣikāro cittaṣṣa upakkileso ti iti viditvā amanaṣikāro cittaṣṣa upakkileso pahīno ahoṣi; Thīṇamiddhaṃ . . . pahīno ahoṣi; Chamblhāttaṃ . . . pahīno ahoṣi; Ubbhāṇi . . . pahīno ahoṣi; Duṭṭhallaṇi . . . pahīno ahoṣi; Accāradḍhaviṇṇi . . . pahīno ahoṣi; Atilīnaviṇṇi . . . pahīno ahoṣi; Abbhajappā . . . pahīno ahoṣi; Nānattasaññā . . . pahīno ahoṣi; Atimijjhāyitattaṃ rūpāṇaṃ cittaṣṣa upakkileso ti iti viditvā atimijjhāyitattaṃ rūpāṇaṃ cittaṣṣa upakkileso pahīno ahoṣi. Tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Ye kho me cittaṣṣa upakkilesā,<sup>1</sup> te me pahīnā. Handa dāṇāṇaṃ tividhena samādhinā bhāvenūti.<sup>2</sup> So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā, savitakkam pi savicāraṃ samādhinā bhāvesinā, avitakkam pi vicāramattaṃ samādhinā bhāvesinā, avitakkam pi avicāraṃ samādhim bhāvesinā, sappītikam pi samādhinā bhāvesinā, nippītikam pi samādhinā bhāvesinā, sātasahagataṃ pi samādhinā bhāvesinā, upekkhāsahagataṃ pi samādhinā bhāvesinā. Yato kho me, Anuruddhā, savitakko<sup>3</sup> savicāro samādhi bhāvito ahoṣi, avitakko vicāramatto samādhi bhāvito ahoṣi, avitakko avicāro samādhi bhāvito ahoṣi, sappītiko pi samādhi bhāvito ahoṣi, nippītiko<sup>3</sup> pi samādhi bhāvito ahoṣi, upekkhāsahagato samādhi bhāvito ahoṣi. nāṇaṃ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi: Akuppā me vimutti, ayaṃ antīmā jāti, na 'tthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

#### UPAKKILESASUTTAṂ 4 ATTHAMAṂ.

— — — — —

<sup>1</sup> MSS. upakkileso.  
in each clause.

<sup>2</sup> Si bhāvesin ti.

<sup>3</sup> Si adds pi

+ So Si Bu; S<sup>b</sup> (cf. title of No. 131)

Upakkilesiyasuttaṃ.

## 129.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvathiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapaṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosmī. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Tiṇ' huāni, bhikkhave, bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālani-mittāni bālapadānāni.<sup>1</sup> Katummān tiṇi? Idha, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsītabhāsī dukkatakammakārī.<sup>2</sup> No ce taṇ, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca abhavissa dubbhāsītabhāsī dukkatakammakārī, kena nañi<sup>3</sup> paṇḍitā jāneyyū: Bālo ayaṇ bhavaṇ asappuriso ti? Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsītabhāsī dukkatakammakārī, tasmā nañi paṇḍitā jānanti: Bālo ayaṇ bhavaṇ asappuriso ti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo tividhaṇ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṇi domanassaṇ paṭisañvedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, bālo sabhāyaṇ vā nisinno hoti rathiyāya<sup>4</sup> vā nisinno hoti siṅghāṭake vā nisinno hoti, tatra ce<sup>5</sup> jano tajaṇ tassārappaṇi kathaṇi manteti, sace, bhikkhave, bālo pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti surāmeraya-majjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti, tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṇ hoti: Yaṇi kho jano tajaṇ tassārappaṇi kathaṇi manteti, sañvijjante te ca dhammā mayi abaṇ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmīti.—Idaṇ, bhikkhave, bālo paṭhamāṇ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṇi domanassaṇ paṭisañvedeti.

<sup>6</sup> Puna ca paraṇ, bhikkhave, bālo passati rājāno coraṇ āgucārāṇi gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā<sup>7</sup> kārente kasāhi pi

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>3</sup> Bu; Si S<sup>k</sup> bālāp. <sup>2</sup> Si dukkaṭak as in I. Ang. 102. Si also inserts ca after and before this word both here and infra.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>k3</sup>; Si ke nañi here and infra. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>k3</sup>; Si rathiyā. Cf. vol. ii. 108. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>k3</sup> Bu; Si omits. <sup>6</sup> Cf. for this list I. Aṅguttara 47, Milinda 197.

<sup>7</sup> So Si: S<sup>k3</sup> k—karaṇā here, but k—kāraṇā sts. infra.



tāḷente, vetteli pi tāḷente, addhadanḍakehi pi tāḷente, hattham pi chindante, pādam pi chindaute, hatthapādam pi chindante, kaṇṇam pi chindante, nāsam pi chindante, kaṇṇanāsam pi chindante, balaṅgathālikam pi karonte, saṅkhamuḍḍikam pi karonte, Rāhumukham pi karonte, jotimālikam pi karonte, hatthapajjotikam pi karonte, evakavattikam pi karonte, cīrḍakavāsikam pi karonte, eṇeṇṇakam pi karonte, baḷisamanāsikam pi karonte, kaḷāpapakam pi karonte, khārūpatacchukam pi karonte, pahghaparivattikam pi karonte, palālapīṭhakam pi karonte, tattenā pi telena osācānte, suakkhehi khādāpente, jīvantaṃ pi sūle uttāseṇte, asmā pi sīsāṃ chindante. Tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṃ hoti. Yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu rājāno coraṃ āgacchānaṃ gahetvā viddhā kammakāraṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tāḷenti, vetteli pi tāḷenti, addhadanḍakehi pi tāḷenti,<sup>1</sup> hattham pi chindanti, pādam pi chindanti, hatthapādam pi . . . asmā pi sīsāṃ chindanti. — vijjante te ca dhammā mayi, ahaṃ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmi. Muṃ ce pi rājāno jāneyyimi, maṃ pi rājāno gahetvā viddhā kammakāraṇā kāreyyimi, kasāhi pi tāḷeyyimi, vetteli pi tāḷeyyimi,<sup>2</sup> . . . asmā pi chindeyyim ti — Idam pi, bhikkhave, bālo dutiyaṃ dṭṭhi<sup>3</sup> eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bālāṃ pīṭhasamārūḷhaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā mañcasamārūḷhaṃ vā chamāya<sup>5</sup> vā semānaṃ yāni<sup>6</sup> ssa pubbe pāpakāni kammāni kāyena duccaritāṃ vācāya duccaritāni manasā duccaritāni, tāni ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholambanti abhīppalambanti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahantānaṃ pabbatakūṭānaṃ chāyā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭhaviyā olambanti ajjholambanti abhīppalambanti. — evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, bālāṃ pīṭhasamārūḷhaṃ vā mañcasamārūḷhaṃ vā chamāya vā semānaṃ yāni ssa pubbe pāpa-

<sup>1</sup> Si tāḷenti—pe—asmā pi sīsāṃ chindanti.      <sup>2</sup> Si tāḷeyyim —pe—jīvantaṃ pi sūle uttāseyyim, asmā sīsāṃ chindeyyim ti.  
<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>. Si p—ūlham, throughout.      <sup>4</sup> Si chamāyam.

kāṃ kammaṇi katāṃ kāyena duccaritāṃ vācāya duccaritāṃ manasā duccaritāṃ tāni 'ssa taṇhi samaye olaṇbanti ajjho-  
laṇbanti abhiṇṇapalaṇbanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṃ  
hoti: Akataṃ vata me kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ kusalaṃ akataṃ  
bhūttāpaṇaṃ, kataṃ pāpaṃ kataṃ luddaṃ kataṃ kibbisāṃ;  
yāvātī hoti akatakalyāṇānaṃ akataku-salānaṃ akatabhū-  
ttāpānaṃ katapāpānaṃ kataluddānaṃ katakibbisānaṃ gati,  
taṃ gatiṃ pecca gacchāmi. So socati kilamati paridevati,  
urattāhiṃ kandaṭṭhi sammohaṃ āpajjati.—Idaṃ kho, bhik-  
khave, bālo tatiyaṃ dṭṭhi' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanas-  
saṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu bālo kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā  
vācāya duccaritaṃ caritva manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā  
kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyati duggatiṃ vimipātāṃ  
nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vada-  
māno vadeyya: Ekaṃ taṃ anuṭṭhaṃ ekaṃ taṃ akantaṃ  
ekaṃ taṃ amanāpanaṃ ti mrayaṃ eva etaṃ samuṇā vadamāno  
vadeyya: Ekaṃ taṃ anuṭṭhaṃ ekaṃ taṃ akantaṃ ekaṃ taṃ  
amanāpanaṃ ti. Yāvañcetaṃ, bhikkhave, upanā pi na sukarā  
yāva dukkhā nirayā ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññatato bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad  
avoca. Sakkā pana me, bhaṇte, upanā kātuṃ ti?

Sakkā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca: Siyyathāpi, bhikkhu,  
coraṃ āgucārīṃ gaheṭvā rañño dasseyyuṃ: Ayaṃ te, deva,  
coro āgucārī, iṇassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daḍḍaṃ paṇehīti; taṃ  
enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya: Gacchatha bho maṃ purisaṃ  
pubbaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti; taṃ enaṃ pubbaṇ-  
hasamayaṃ sattisatena haṇeyyuṃ. Atha rājā majjhantikaṃ  
samayaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: Ambho kathaṃ so puriso ti?  
—Tath' eva deva jīvātīti. Taṃ enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya:  
Gacchatha bho taṃ purisaṃ majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ satti-  
satena hanathāti; taṃ enaṃ majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ satti-  
satena haṇeyyuṃ. Atha rājā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ evaṃ vadeyya:  
Ambho kathaṃ so puriso ti?—Tath' eva deva jīvātīti.—Taṃ  
enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya: Gacchatha bho taṃ purisaṃ  
sāyaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti; taṃ enaṃ sāyaṇ-

hasamayāni sattisatena haneyyūni. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Apī nu so puriso tīhi sattisatehi haññamāno tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyethāti?

Ekissā pi, bhante, sattiyaṃ haññamāno so puriso tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyetha : ko pana vādo tīhi sattisatehīti?

Atha kho Bhagavā parittaṃ pāṇimattaṃ pāsāpāni gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi : Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Katamo nu kho mahantataro,—yo cāyaṃ mayā paritto pāṇimatto pāsāpo gahito Himavā vā pabbatarājā ti?

Appamatto kho ayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā paritto pāṇimatto pāsāpo gahito, Himavantaṃ pabbatarājānaṃ upanidhāya saṅkhaṃ pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhiṃ<sup>1</sup> pi na upetīti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yaṃ so puriso tīhi sattisatehi haññamāno tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, taṃ nerayikassa<sup>2</sup> upanidhāya saṅkhaṃ pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhiṃ pi na upeti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā pañcavidhabandhanā nāma kāraṇaṃ karonti : tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ hatthe gamenti tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ dutiye hatthe gamenti tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ pāde gamenti tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ dutiye pāde gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti ; na ca tāva kālāni karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ nirayapālā saṃvesetvā<sup>3</sup> kūṭhārīhi<sup>4</sup> tacchanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā<sup>5</sup> kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālāni karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhaṃ pādaṃ adho sirāṃ tṭhapetvā vāsīhi tacchanti. So tattha<sup>6</sup>—pe—yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhaviyā sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya<sup>7</sup> sarenti pi

<sup>1</sup> So Bu and S<sup>13</sup> infra : Si, and S<sup>ky</sup> here, upanidham. <sup>2</sup> Si nirayassa dukkhaṃ. <sup>3</sup> Bu s—itvā ; Si saṃvedhetvā. <sup>4</sup> Si kudhārīhi. <sup>5</sup> Si tippā—pe—byantihoti. <sup>6</sup> Si adds dukkhā tippā, and omits yāva . . . kammaṃ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> sajot.

paccāsārenti pi. So tattha—pe—yāva na<sup>1</sup> tañ pāpañ kamman byantihoti. Tam enañ, bhikkhave, niraṇḍapālā mahantañ aṅgārapabbatañ ādittañ sampajjalitañ sañjotibhūtañ āropenti pi oropenti pi. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭuka vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālañ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kamman byantiboti. Tam enañ, bhikkhave, niraṇḍapāla uddhañ pādañ adho sirañ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha pheṇuddehakañ paccati. So tattha pheṇuddehakañ paccamāno sakim pi uddhañ gacchati, sakim pi adho gacchati, sakim pi tiriyañ. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālañ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kamman byantihoti. Tam enañ, bhikkhave, niraṇḍapālā Mahāniraṇḍe pakkhipanti. So kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahāniraṇḍo catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso nūto ayopākārapariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito; tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā samantā yojanasatañ pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā.<sup>2</sup>

Anekapariyāyena pi kho ahañ, bhikkhave, niraṇḍakathañ katheyyaṃ, yāvañcidañ, bhikkhave, na sukarañ akkhānena pāpuṇituañ yāva dukkhā niraṇḍā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā tiṇabhakkhā. Te allāni pi tiṇāni sukkāni dantullahakam khādanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā tiṇabhakkhā?—Assā goṇā gadrabhā ajā migā, ye vā pañ aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā tiṇabhakkhā. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāṇāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesam sattānañ sahaṇḍatañ uppajjati ye te sattā tiṇabhakkhā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhakkhā; te dūrato va gūṭhagandhañ ghāyitvā dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma brāhmaṇā āhutigandhena<sup>2</sup> dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, santi tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhakkhā; te dūrato va gūṭha-

<sup>1</sup> See note 4 p. 183.

<sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> ahūti. Cf. S.N., p. 21.

gandhanā ghāyitrā dhāvanti: Ettha bhūñjissāma, ettha bhūñjissāmāti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhakkhā?—Kukkuṭā sūkarā soṇā sigālā, ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhakkhā. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā parami maraṇā tesāni sattānaṃ saḥayyataṃ upapajjati ye te sattā gūṭhabhakkhā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti?—Kīṭā puḷavā gaṇḍuppādā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā parami maraṇā tesāni sattānaṃ saḥayyataṃ upapajjati ye te sattā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā udakasmiṃ jāyanti udakasmiṃ jīyanti udakasmiṃ mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā udakasmiṃ jāyanti udakasmiṃ jīyanti udakasmiṃ mīyanti?—Macchā kacchapā sūnāsunnārā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā udakasmiṃ jāyanti udakasmiṃ jīyanti udakasmiṃ mīyanti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā parami maraṇā tesāni sattānaṃ saḥayyataṃ upapajjati ye te sattā udakasmiṃ jāyanti udakasmiṃ jīyanti udakasmiṃ mīyanti.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā asucismiṃ jāyanti asucismiṃ jīyanti asucismiṃ mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā asucismiṃ jāyanti asucismiṃ jīyanti asucismiṃ mīyanti?—Ye te, bhikkhave, sattā pūtimacche vā jāyanti pūtimacche vā jīyanti pūtimacche vā mīyanti; pūtikumārā vā; pūtikummāse vā; candanikāya vā; oḷigalle<sup>1</sup> vā jāyanti—pe<sup>2</sup>—. Sa kho so, bhikkhave,

<sup>1</sup> So all MSS

<sup>2</sup> Si adds: ye vā pan' . . . mīyanti.

bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā tesāṃ sattānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati ye te sattā asuci-miṃ jāyanti asuci-miṃ jīyanti asuci-miṃ mīyanti.

Anekapariyāyena pi kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, tiracchāna-yonikathaṃ katheyyaṃ, yāvaṃ c' idaṃ, bhikkhave, na sukaraṃ akkhānena pāpuṇituṃ yāva dukkhā tiracchāna-yoni.

Seyyathāpi puriso, bhikkhave, ekacchigalaṃ yugaṃ samudde pakkhipeyya, tam enaṃ puratthiṃ vāto paccimena saṃhareyya paccimṃ vāto puratthimena saṃhareyya uttaro vāto dakkhiṇena saṃhareyya dakkhiṇo vāto uttarena saṃhareyya : tatr' assa kāṇo kacchapo : so vassasatassa<sup>1</sup> accayena sakiṃ mmuṃjeyya.—Taiṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave ? Api nu so kāṇo kacchapo amukasmiṃ ekacchiggaḷe yuge gīvaṃ paveseyyāti ?

Yadi nūna, bhante, kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayenāti.

Khippataraṃ kho so, bhikkhave, kāṇo kacchapo amukasmiṃ ekacchiggaḷe yuge gīvaṃ paveseyya, ato dūlabbatarāhaṃ, bhikkhave, manussattaṃ vadāmi sakiṃ vmiṃpāttagatena bālena. Taiṃ kissa hetu ? Na h' ettha, bhikkhave, atthi dhammacariyā sammacariyā kusalakiriyaṃ puññakiriyaṃ, aññamaññakhādikā ettha, bhikkhave, vattati dūbbalamārikā.<sup>2</sup> Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo sace kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena manussattaṃ āgacchati, yāni tāni nīcakulāni—caṇḍalakulāni vā neṣādakulāni vā veṇakulāni<sup>3</sup> vā rathakārakulāni vā pukkusakulāni vā—tathārūpe kule paccājayati daḷidde appannapāṇabhojane kasiravuttike, yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo lubbhati. So ca hoti dūbbaṃ daddasiko okoṭṭinako bayhābādhho kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khañjo vā pakkhahato vā na lābhī amassa pānassa vat-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> add : vassasahassassa vassasatasahassassa. <sup>2</sup> So Si : S<sup>ky</sup> dūbbalakhādikā. <sup>3</sup> Si venukulāni ; S<sup>ky</sup> venakulāni.

(Cf. vol. ii. 183.)

thassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāva-athapadī-peyyassa: so kāyena duccaritaṃ carati vācāya duccaritaṃ carati manasā duccaritaṃ carati; so kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaliggaheṇa puttam pi jīyetha dāram pi jīyetha sabbasāpateyyam <sup>1</sup> pi jīyetha, uttarim pi anubandham <sup>2</sup> nigaccheyya. Appamattako so, bhikkhave, kaliggaho yaṃ so akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaliggaheṇa puttam pi jīyetha dāram pi jīyetha sabbasāpateyyam pi jīyetha uttarim pi anubandham nigaccheyya. Atha kho ayaṃ eva mahantataro kaliggaho yaṃ so bālo kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ pi, bhikkhave, kevalapariṭṭhā <sup>3</sup> bālabhūmi.

Tīṇ' imāni, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitapadānāni. Katamāni tīṇi? <sup>4</sup> Idha, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitaḥbhāsī sukatakammakārī. No ce taṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca abhaviṣsa subhāsitaḥbhāsī sukatakammakārī, kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyuhū: Paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso ti? <sup>5</sup> Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitaḥbhāsī sukatakammakārī, tasmā naṃ paṇḍitā jānanti: Paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso ti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, ayaṃ paṇḍito tividham diṭṭhe va dhamme sukham somanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sabhāya vā nisinnō hoti rathiyāya vā nisinnō hoti siṃghātake vā nisinnō hoti, tatra ce <sup>6</sup> jano tajjaṃ tassāruruppuṃ katham manteti, sace, bhikkhave, paṇḍito paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchā-

<sup>1</sup> Si sabbam s.      <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu ("attanā pi bandham nig.");  
Si andhubandham.      <sup>3</sup> Si kevalā p here and in fine.      <sup>4</sup> Si  
omits; S<sup>ky</sup> ca. Cf. supra p 163.

cārā paṭivirato hoti musavādā paṭivirato hoti surāmeraya-majjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. —tatra, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa evaṃ hoti: Yaṃ kho jaṇo tajjaṃ tassārūppaṃ kathāṃ manteti, saṃvijjante te dhammā mayi abhāṃ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmi. —Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito paṭhamāṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito passati rājāno corāṃ āgucārīṃ gahe tvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārente kasāhi pi tālente vetthehi pi tālente . . . *ucc., as page 164* . . . asinā pi sīsāṃ chindante. Tatra, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa evaṃ hoti: Yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu rājāno corāṃ āgucārīṃ gahe tvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārenti. —kasāhi pi tālenti vetthehi pi tālenti . . . asinā pi sīsāṃ chindanti, —na te dhammā mayi saṃvijjante, abhāṃ ca na tesu dhammesu sandissāmi. —Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito duttiyaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍitaṃ piṭṭhasamāruḷhaṃ vā mañcasamāruḷhaṃ vā chaṇḍāya vā semānaṃ yāni 'ssa pubbe kalyāṇāni kaṃmāni katāni kāyena sucaritāni vācāya sucaritāni manasā sucaritāni tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahantānaṃ pabbatakūṭānaṃ chāyā sāyaṇhasa-mayaṃ paṭhaviyā olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti, —evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, paṇḍitaṃ piṭṭhasamāruḷhaṃ vā mañcasamāruḷhaṃ vā chaṇḍāya vā semānaṃ yāni 'ssa pubbe kalyāṇāni . . . ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa evaṃ hoti: Akataṃ vata me pāpaṃ akataṃ luddaṃ akataṃ kibbisāṃ, kataṃ kalyāṇaṃ kataṃ kusalaṃ kataṃ bhīruttānaṃ; yāvatā hoti akataṃpāpānaṃ akataluddānaṃ akatakibbisānaṃ katakalyāṇānaṃ katakusalaṃ katabhīruttānaṃ gati, taṃ gatvā pecca gacchāmi. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāṇiṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. —Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito tatiyaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Sa kho so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa



bhedā param maraṇā sugatīn saggaṇ lokan uppajjati. Yañ kho tañ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Ekañ tañ iṭṭhañ ekañ tañ kantañ<sup>1</sup> ekañ tañ manāpan ti, saggaṇ eva tañ sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Ekañ tañ iṭṭhañ ekañ tañ kantañ ekañ tañ manāpan ti. Yāvañcidan, bhikkhave, upamā pi na sukarā yāva sukhā saggā ti.

Evam vutte aññatao bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca : Sakkā pana, bhante, upamā kātun ti<sup>2</sup>

Sakkā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca . Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, rājā cakkavattī<sup>3</sup> sattahī ratañchi samannāgato catuñ ca iddhīhi, tatondānam<sup>4</sup> sukhañ somanassañ paṭisañvedeti.

Katamehi sattahī ?

Idha, bhikkhu, rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa tadahu 'posathe pammase sīsāñ nahātassa uposathikassa uparipāsādayaragatassa dibbañ cakkaratanañ pātubhavati sahaṣṣārañ sanemkañ sanābhikañ sabbākāraparipūrañ : disvāna rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa evam hoti<sup>5</sup> — Sutañ kho pana me tañ : Yassa rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa tadahu 'posathe pammase sīsāñ nahātassa uposathikassa uparipāsādayaragatassa dibbañ cakkaratanañ pātubhavati sahaṣṣārañ sanemkañ sanābhikañ sabbākāraparipūrañ, so hoti rājā cakkavattīti.<sup>6</sup> Assaṇu kho ahañ rājā cakkavattīti ? Atha kho, bhikkhave, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto uṭṭhāy' āsanā + vāmena hatthena bhūṅkārañ<sup>7</sup> gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena cakkaratanañ abbhukirati :<sup>8</sup> Pavattatu bhavañ cakkaratanañ, abhivijjātu bhavañ cakkaratanañ ti. Atha kho tañ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanañ puratthimañ disaṇ pavattati, anvadeva rājā cakkavattī saddhiñ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Yasmiñ kho pana, bhikkhave, padese cakkaratanañ patiṭṭhāti, tatra rājā cakkavattī vāsaṇ upeti saddhiñ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Ye kho pana,

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omitt ekañ tañ kantañ. <sup>2</sup> Si etad aho si. <sup>3</sup> MSS. omitt ti.

<sup>4</sup> So Si Bu ; S<sup>k</sup> omitt uṭṭhāy' āsanā. <sup>5</sup> Si bhūṅkārañ.

<sup>6</sup> Si abbhukirati.

bhikkhave, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattinā upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : Ehi kho mahārāja : svāgataṃ mahārāja : sakaṃ te mahārāja : anusāsa mahārājāti. Rājā cakkavattī evaṃ āha : Pāṇo na hantaḃbo, adinnaṃ nādātabbāṃ, kāmesu micchā na caritaḃbā, musā na bhāsitaḃbā, majjaṃ na pātabbāṃ, yathābhuttaṃ<sup>1</sup> ca bhuñjathāti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuṃyuttā bhavanti<sup>2</sup> Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanaṃ puratthimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogaḃetvā paccuttarivā dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pavattati — pe — dakkhiṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> samuddaṃ ajjhogaḃetvā paccuttarivā paccinnaṃ disaṃ pavattati—pe—paccinnaṃ<sup>3</sup> samuddaṃ paccuttarivā uttariṃ disaṃ pavattati, anvadeva rājā cakkavattī saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Yaṃmiṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, padese cakkaratanaṃ paṭiṭṭhāti, tatra rājā cakkavattī vasaṃ upeti saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāva. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattinā upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : Ehi kho mahārāja : svāgataṃ mahārāja : sakaṃ te mahārāja : anusāsa mahārājāti. Rājā cakkavattī evaṃ āha : Pāṇo na hantaḃbo . . . bhuñjathāti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno te rañño cakkavattissa anuṃyuttā bhavanti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanaṃ samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhavaṃ abhivijjivitvā tam eva<sup>4</sup> rāpa-dhāniṃ paccāgantvā rañño cakkavattissa antepuraḃdvāre akkhāhataṃ mañhe tiṭṭhati, rañño cakkavattissa antepuraḃdvāraṃ upasobhaṃaṃaṃ. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ cakkaratanaṃ pātubhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa hatthira-tanaṃ pātubhavati, sabbaseto sattappaṭiṭṭho iddhiṃ vechāsaṅgamo Uposatho nāma nāgarājā. Disvāna rañño cakkavattissa eittam paṣidati : Bhaddakaṃ vata bho hatthiyānaṃ, sacce damathaṃ upeyyāti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave,

<sup>1</sup> Si yathābhūtaṃ (bis). Cf. *S.B.E.* xi. 253 (note). <sup>2</sup> Si ahesuṃ. <sup>3</sup> Si (but not Bu) adds disaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Si tam evaṃ.

hatthiratanani seyyathāpi nāma bhaddo hatthājānīyo dīgharattani suparidanto, evam eva damathani upeti. Bhūtapubban, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva hatthiratanani vīmaṇṣamāno pubbaṇḥsa-samayani abhirūhivā samuddapariyantani paṭhavani anusaṇṇiyāyivā<sup>1</sup> tam eva rājadhānini paccāgantvā pātarāsam akāsi. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpani hatthiratanani pātubhavati.

Puna ca parani, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa assaratanani pātubhavati, sabbaseso kākasīso muṇḍakeso iddhiṇā velāsaṅgamo Valāho<sup>2</sup> nāma assarājā. Disvāna rañño cakkavattissa cittam pa-sīdati : Bhaddakani vata bho assaṇṇani sace damathani upeyyāti. Atha kho tam, bhikkhave, assaratanani seyyathāpi nāma bhaddo assājānīyo dīgharattani suparidanto, evam eva damathani upeti. Bhūtapubban, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva assaratanani vīmaṇṣamāno pubbaṇḥsa-samayani abhirūhivā samuddapariyantani paṭhavani anusaṇṇiyāyivā tam eva rājadhānini paccāgantvā pātarāsam akāsi. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpani assaratanani pātubhavati.

Puna ca parani, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa maṇḍiratanani pātubhavati. So hoti maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṇṇiso superikammakato. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, maṇḍiratanassa ābhā samantā yojanani phuṭṭā hoti. Bhūtapubban, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva maṇḍiratanani vīmaṇṣamāno catuṣaṅginini senani sannayhivā maṇini dhajjagani āropetvā rattandhakāratimissāyam pāyāsi. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, samantā gāma ahesuṇi, te ten' obhāsena kaṇṇante payojesuṇi Divā ti maṇṇamānā. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpani maṇḍiratanani pātubhavati.

Puna ca parani, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa itthiratanani pātubhavati,<sup>3</sup> abhirūpā dassaṇṇiyā pā-sūlikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā nātidīghā nātirassā nāti-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si anupariyāyivā.  
Valāhako.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu ; Si

<sup>3</sup> Si adds sā.

kisī<sup>1</sup> nātithulā nātikālī<sup>2</sup> nāccolāta atikkantā mānusañi vaṇṇaṇi appattā dibbaṇi vaṇṇaṇi. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa evarūpo kāyasamphasso hoti, seyyathāpi nāma tūlapicuno vā kappāsapicuno vā. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa sīte uphānī gattāni honti, uḷhe sītānī gattāni honti. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa kāyato candanagandho vāyati, mukhato uppalagandho vāyati. Tam kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanam raṇṇo cakkavattissa pubbuṭṭhāyini hoti paccānīpātini kiṇṇkīrapaṭṭissāvinī manāpacāriṇī piyavādiṇī. Tam kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanam rājānam cakkavattinī manasā pi no aticarati kuto<sup>3</sup> kāyena. Raṇṇo, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṇi itthiratanam pātubhavati.

Puna ca paraṇi, bhikkhave, raṇṇo cakkavattissa gahapatiratanam pātubhavati. Tassa kammavipākajam dibbam cakkhu pātubhavati yena niddhīṇi passati sassāṇikam pi assāṇikam pi. So rājānam cakkavattinī upasaṇṇikamivā evam āha. Appossukko tvam, deva, hohi; ahaṇ te dhanena dhanakaraṇiyyam karissāmi. Bhūtapubbaṇi, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva gahapatiratanam vīmaṇṇasamāno nāvam abhirūhivā majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotam ogahetvā<sup>4</sup> gahapatiratanam etad avoca: Attho me, gahapati, hiraṇṇasuvapṇenāti.—Tena hi, mahārāja, ekam tīram nāvā upetūti. —Idh' eva me, gahapati, attho hiraṇṇasuvapṇenāti.—Atha kho naṇi, bhikkhave, gahapatiratanam ubbhohi hatthehi udakam<sup>5</sup> omasitvā pūram hiraṇṇasuvapṇassa kumbhīṇi uddharitvā rājānam cakkavattinī evam āha: Alam ettāvatā mahārāja; katam ettāvatā mahārāja: pūjitam ettāvatā<sup>6</sup> mahārājāti. Rājā cakkhavattī evam āha: Alam ettāvatā gahapati; katam ettāvatā gahapati: pūjitam ettāvatā gahapatīti. Raṇṇo, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṇi gahapatiratanam pātubhavati.

Puna ca paraṇi, bhikkhave, raṇṇo cakkavattissa pariṇā-

<sup>1</sup> Si nātikisā. Cf. vol. ii, 121.

<sup>2</sup> Si nātikālkā,

<sup>3</sup> Si adds pana.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si ogāhivā.

<sup>5</sup> Si udake.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omits this line.

yakaratanam pāṇabhavati, paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo<sup>1</sup> rājānam cakkavattin upaṭṭhapetabbam upaṭṭhapetum apayāpetabbam apayāpetum ṭhapetabbam ṭhapetum. So rājānam cakkavattin upasamkamitvā evam āha : Appossukko tvam, deva, holu : aham anusāsissāmīti. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ parimāyakaratanam pāṇabhavati.

Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imehi sattahi<sup>2</sup> ratanehi samannāgato hoti.

Katamāhi catuhi iddhihi ?

Idha, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko parimāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya paṭhamāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca parum, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī dīghāyuko hoti eraṭṭhitiko ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya duttiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca parum, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī appabādho hoti appātāko samavepākiniyā gahapīyā samannāgato nātisītāya nācucchāya ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya tatiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca parum, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī brāhmaṇagahapatikānam piyo hoti manāpo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, pitā puttānam piyo hoti manāpo, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī brāhmaṇagahapatikānam piyo hoti manāpo. Rañño pi, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa brāhmaṇagahapatikā piyā honti manāpā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, pitu puttā piyā honti manāpā, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa brāhmaṇagahapatikā piyā honti manāpā. Bhūtapubban, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī caturaṅginīyā senāya uyyāna-bhūminī niyyāsi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇagahapatikā rājānam cakkavattin upasamkamitvā evam āhamsu : Ataramāno, deva, yāhi yathā tam mayam cirataram passeyyāmīti. Rājā pi, bhikkhave, cakkavattī sārathin āmantesi :

<sup>1</sup> Si paṭibalo.

<sup>2</sup> Si omits.

Ataramāno, sārathī, pesehi yathā 'ham brāhmaṇagabapatike ciratarāhi passeyyan ti. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya catutthāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī māhu catuhi iddhīhi samannāgato hoti.

Taṁ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Apī nu kho rājā cakkavattī imehi sattahī ratanehi samanūgato imāhi catuhi ca iddhīhi tattonidānāni sukhāni somanassāni paṭisaṇvediyethāti?

Ekamekena pi tena, bhante, ratanena samannāgato rājā cakkavattī tattonidānāni sukhāni somanassāni paṭisaṇvediyetha; ko pana vādo sattahī ratanehi catuhi ca iddhīhi.

Atha kho Bhagavā parittāni pāṇimattāni pāsāṇaṇi gahetvā bhikkhū āmanesi:—Taṁ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Katamo nu kho mahantatato? Yo eṇāni mayā paritto pāṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito Himavā vā pabbatarājā ti?

Appamattako ayaṁ, bhante, Bhagavatā paritto pāṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito, Himavantāni pabbatarājānāni upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upetīti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yaṁ ' rājā cakkavattī sattahī ratanehi catuhi ca iddhīhi tattonidānāni sukhāni somanassāni paṭisaṇvedeti, taṁ dībhassa sukhassa upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sace kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena manussattaṇi āgacchati, yāni tāni uccākulāni—khattiyamahāsālakulāni vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakulāni vā gahapatimahāsālakulāni vā—tathārūpe kule paccājāyati adḍhe<sup>2</sup> mahaddhane mahābhoge pahutajātarūparajate pahutavittūpakaraṇe pahutadhanadhaññe; so ca hoti abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsāḍiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritāni carati vācāya sucaritāni carati manasā sucaritāni carati; so

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omit; Si ayam.

<sup>2</sup> Si addhe.

kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, akkha-dhutto paṭhamen' eva kaṭaggahena mahantaṃ bhogak-khandhaṃ adhigaccheyya. Appamattako so, bhikkhave, kaṭaggaho yaṃ so akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaṭaggahena mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigaccheyya. Atha kho ayaṃ eva tato mahantataro kaṭaggaho yaṃ so paṇḍito kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, kevalaparipūrā paṇḍitabhūmiṭi.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

#### BĀLAṆḌITASUTTAMĪ NAVAMAṀ

### [30.]

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍika-ssa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosiṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca: Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dve agārā sadvārā, tattha cakkhunā puriso majjhe tṛīto passeyya manusse gehaṃ pavisante pi nikkhamante pi anusañcarante pi anuvicarante pi,—evam eva kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dībena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavaṃāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇḍite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākam-mūpage satte passāmi:—Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavāda-kā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyā-

nañ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikanmassamā-  
dānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā manussesu upapannā.  
Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—  
manoduccaritena ariyānañ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā  
micchādiṭṭhikanmassamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param  
maraṇā pettivisayañ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā  
kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manoduccaritena  
samannāgatā ariyānañ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchā-  
diṭṭhikanmassamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā  
tīracchāyayoniñ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-  
duccaritena . . . te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyañ  
duggatiñ vinipātāñ nīrayañ upapannā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Tam enañ, bhikkhave, yamapālā nānābhāsu gahetvā  
Yamassa rañño dassenti [: Ayañ, deva, puriso ametteyyo  
asāmañño abrahmañño na kule jēṭṭhāpaccayī : massa devo  
daṇḍaṃ paṇetūti.] <sup>2</sup>

Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamañ devadūtañ  
samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati : Ambho purisa,  
na tvañ addasa manussesu paṭhamañ devadūtañ pātubhūtañ  
ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāddasañ, bhante ti. — Tam enañ,  
bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, na tvañ  
addasa manussesu daharañ kumārañ mandañ uttānaseyya-  
kañ sake muttakarise palīpannañ semānañ ti?—So evaṃ  
āha : Addasañ, bhante ti.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo  
rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato  
mahallakassa na <sup>3</sup> etad aho si : Aham pi kho 'mhi jāti-  
dhammo jātiñ anatīto, haṇḍāhañ kalyāṇañ karomī kāyena  
vācāya manasā ti? So evaṃ āha : Nāsakkhissañ, bhante :  
paṇādaṇḍassañ, bhante ti. — Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo  
rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, paṇādavataṇḍaṃ na kalyāṇaṃ  
akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggā tvañ, ambho purisa,  
tathā karissanti yathā tañ paṇattañ. Tañ kho pana te  
etañ pāpañ kammañ n' eva mātaraṃ katañ na pitarā

<sup>1</sup> Cf. I. Ang. 138, and J.P.T.S. for 1885, p. 62. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit  
the bracketed passage.

<sup>3</sup> Si omits here and infra.



katañ na bhātārā katañ na bhagiuiyā katañ na unittā-  
maṃcehi katañ na ñāti-ālohitelñ katañ na samañabrāh-  
maṇehi katañ na devatāhi katañ : tayā v' etañ pāpañ  
kammañ katañ : tvañ ñeva etassa vipākāñ paṭisañvedis-  
sasīti

Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamañ devadūtāñ  
samanuyuñjītvā samanugāhītvā samanubhāsītvā dutiyāñ  
devadūtāñ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati :  
Ambho purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu dutiyāñ deva-  
dūtāñ pātubhūtañ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāddasāñ, bhante  
ti.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho  
purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu itthiñ vā purisañ vā  
asītikañ vā navutikañ vā vassasatikañ vā jātiyā<sup>1</sup> jhūmañ  
gopānasivañkañ bhoggañ daḍḍaparāyaṇañ pavedhamāṇañ  
gacchantāñ āturañ gatayobbanāñ khaṇḍadantañ palitake-  
sañ vilūṇañ khaliṭṭasirañ<sup>2</sup> valūṇañ tṭakāhatagattañ ti?—  
So evaṃ āha : Addasāñ bhante ti.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave,  
Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññassa sato  
mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi : Ahañ pi kho 'uñhi jarādhammo  
jarañ anatīto, haṇḍāhañ kalyāṇañ karomañ kāyena vācāya  
manasā ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāsakkhissāñ, bhante ; pañā-  
dassāñ, bhante ti.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ  
āha : Ambho purisa, pañādavātāya na kalyāṇam akāsi  
kāyena vācāya manasā ; taggha tvañ, ambho purisa, tathā  
karissanti yathā tañ pañattāñ. Tañ kho pana te etañ  
pāpañ kammañ n' eva mātārā katañ na pītārā katañ na  
bhātārā katañ na bhagiuiyā katañ na mittāmaṃcehi katañ  
na ñātisālohitelñ katañ na samañabrāhmaṇehi katañ na  
devatāhi katañ : tayā v' etañ pāpañ kammañ katañ : tvañ  
ñeva etassa vipākāñ paṭisañvedissasīti.

Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā dutiyāñ devadūtāñ  
samanuyuñjītvā samanugāhītvā samanubhāsītvā tatiyāñ  
devadūtāñ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati :

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omitt asītikañ . . . jātiyā.

<sup>2</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> khali-  
ṭṭasirovalmañ.

Ambho purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu tatiyañ devadūtañ pātubhūtañ ti?—So evam āha : Nāddasañ bhante ti.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu itthiñ vā purisañ vā ābādhikañ dukkhitañ bālhagilānañ sake muttakarise palāpannañ semānañ aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānañ aññehi sañvesiyamānañ ti?—So evam āha : Addasañ, bhante ti.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi : Aham pi kho 'mhi byādhidhammo byādhiñ anatīto : hañḍahañ kalyāṇaṇ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha : Nāsakhiṣsañ bhante : pamādaṣsañ bhante ti.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇaṇ akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā : tagghe tvañ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā tañ pamattañ. Tañ kho pana te etañ pāpañ kammañ n' eva mātaraṇ katañ na pītaṇ katañ na bhātaṇ katañ na bhagiñiyā katañ na mittūnacehi katañ na ñātisālohitehi katañ na samaṇa-brāhmaṇehi katañ na devatāhi katañ : tayā v' etañ pāpañ kammañ katañ : tvañ ñeva tassa vipākāñ paṭisañvedhisasīti.

Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā tatiyañ devadūtañ samanuyyujjivā samanugāhitva samanubhāsivā catutthañ devadūtañ samanuyyujjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati : Ambho purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu catutthañ devadūtañ pātubhūtañ ti?—So evam āha : Nāddasañ bhante ti.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu rājāno coraṇ āgucārīñ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārente,—kasāhi pi tālente vetteli pi tālente addhaddaṇḍakehi pi . . . (*loc., as p. 164*) . . . asinā pi sīsañ chindante ti?—So evam āha : Addasañ, bhante ti.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi : Ye kira bho pāpakāni kammāni karonti, te diṭṭh' eva dhamme evarūpā vividhā kammakāraṇā karīyanti, kimaṅga pana

parattha : handāham kalyāṇam karomī kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha : Nāsakkhissam bhante : pamā-dassam bhante ti. Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, pamādayatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā : taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattam. Tam kho pana te etam pāpam kammam n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ . . . na devatāhi kataṃ : tayā v' etam pāpam kammam kataṃ : tvaṃ ñeva tassa vipākam paṭisamvedissasīti.

Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā catuttham devadūtān samanuyuñjitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā, pañcamam devadūtān samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu pañcamam deva-dūtān pātubhūtaṃ ti? So evam āha : Nāddasam bhante ti. —Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthim vā purisam vā ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakam<sup>1</sup> vinīlakam vipubbakajātaṃ ti?—So evam āha : Addasam, bhante ti.—Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññassa sato mahallakassa na etad aho si : Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇam anatīto : handāham kalyāṇam karomī kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha : Nāsakkhissam bhante, pamādessam bhante ti. —Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, pamādayatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā : taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattam. Tam kho pana te etam pāpam kammam n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ . . . na devatāhi kataṃ : tayā v' etam pāpam kammam kataṃ : tvaṃ ñeva tassa vipākam paṭisamvedissasīti.

Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā pañcamam deva-dūtān samanuyuñjitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā tuṃhi hoti.

Tam enam, bhikkhave, nirayapālā pañcavidhābandha-

<sup>1</sup> Si uddumātakam.

nañ nāma kāraṇaṃ karonti, tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ hatthe gamenti,  
tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ dutiye hatthe gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ  
pāde gamenti. tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ dutiye pāde gamenti, tattaṃ  
ayokhīlaṃ majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā  
tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na  
taṃ pāpaṃ kaṃmaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave,  
nirayapālā saṃvesitvā kuṭhārīhi tacchanti; so tattha dukkhā  
—pe—. <sup>1</sup> Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhapādaṃ  
adhosraṃ ṭhapetvā <sup>2</sup> vāsīhi tacchenti; so tattha dukkhā  
—pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā rathe yojetvā  
ādittāya paṭhaviyā <sup>3</sup> sampajjilitāya sañjotibhūtāya sārenti pi  
paccā-sārenti pi; so tattha dukkhā—pe—. Tam enaṃ,  
bhikkhave, nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgārapabbataṃ ādittaṃ  
sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ āropenti pi oropenti pi; so  
tattha dukkhā—pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā  
uddhapādaṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakamibhiyā pakkhipanti  
ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha pheṇud-  
dehakaṃ paccati, so tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccamāno  
sakim pi uddhaṃ gacchati sakim pi adho gacchati sakim pi  
tiriyāṃ gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā  
vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kaṃmaṃ  
byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā Mahāniraye pakkhi-  
panti. So kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayo—

Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mito  
Ayopākārapariyanto ayaṣa paṭikujjito.  
Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā  
Samantā yojanasataṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā.<sup>4</sup>

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayassa puratthi-  
māya bhittiyā acci utthahitvā pacchimāya bhittiyā paṭihaṇ-  
ṇati; pacchimāya bhittiya acci utthahitvā puratthimāya

<sup>1</sup> Si omits throughout the words: so tattha dukkhā—pe—.

Si gahetvā, as S<sup>ky</sup> infra. <sup>2</sup> Si tattāya bhūmiyā ādittāya. <sup>3</sup> Si  
prints these lines as prose, as (*putule*) p. 167 supra. Cf. 1  
Ang. 141.

bhittiyā paṭihaññati; <sup>1</sup> uttarāya bhittiyā acci uṭṭhahitvā dakkhiṇāya bhittiyā paṭihaññati; dakkhiṇāya bhittiyā acci uṭṭhahitvā uttarāya bhittiyā paṭihaññati; heṭṭhā <sup>2</sup> acci uṭṭhahitvā upari paṭihaññati; uparito acci uṭṭhahitvā heṭṭhā <sup>3</sup> paṭihaññati. So tatta dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Hoti <sup>3</sup> kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tassa <sup>4</sup> Mahānirayassa puratthimadvāraṃ apāpurīyati. <sup>5</sup> So tatta sīghena javena dhāvati; tassa sīghena javena dhāvato chaviṃ pi ḍayhati, caṃmaṃ pi ḍayhati, maṃsaṃ pi ḍayhati, nahārmaṃ pi ḍayhati, aṭṭhūni pi saṃpadhūnāyanti, ubbhataṃ tādisaṃ eva hoti. Yato ca kho so, bhikkhave, bahusampatto <sup>6</sup> hoti, atha taṃ dvāraṃ pithīyati. So tatta dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tassa Mahānirayassa pacchimadvāraṃ apāpurīyati—pe—uttaradvāraṃ apāpurīyati—pe—dakkhiṇadvāraṃ apāpurīyati. So tatta sīghena javena dhāvati; tassa sīghena javena dhāvato chaviṃ pi ḍayhati . . dvāraṃ pithīyati. So tatta dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tassa Mahānirayassa puratthimadvāraṃ apāpurīyati. So tatta sīghena javena dhāvati . . ubbhataṃ tādisaṃ eva hoti.

So tena dvārena nikkhamati.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayassa samanā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>k</sup> repeats this sentence.

- So Si : S<sup>k</sup> heṭṭhimāya :

Bu (?) heṭṭhato.

<sup>2</sup> So Si ; S<sup>k</sup> sa kho so.

<sup>3</sup> Si omits.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> avāpurīyati.

<sup>5</sup> So Si ; S<sup>k</sup> Bu (" bahūni vassasatasahassāni sampatto ") bahūsampatto.

tarā sahitaṃ eva mahanto Gūthanirayo. So tattha papatati.<sup>1</sup> Tasmīn kho pana, bhikkhave, Gūthaniraye sūcimukhā pāṇā chaviṃ chindanti, chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindanti, cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindanti, maṃsaṃ chetvā nabbaruṃ chindanti, nabbaruṃ chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindanti, aṭṭhiṃ chetvā atthimūḍhaṃ khādanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Gūthanirayassa samanantarā sahitaṃ eva mahanto Kukkuḍaniravo. So tattha papatati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Kukkuḍanirayassa samanantarā sahitaṃ eva mahantaṃ Simbalivanāṃ uddhaṃ yojanam uggaṭaṃ<sup>2</sup> soḷasaṅgulakantakaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ saṅgotibhūtaṃ. Taṃ<sup>3</sup> tattha āropenti pi oropenti pi. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Simbalivanassa samanantarā sahitaṃ eva mahantaṃ Asipattavanāṃ. So tattha pavisati. Tassa vāteritāṃ pattāṃ hattham pi chindanti pādāṃ pi chindanti hatthapādāṃ pi chindanti kaṇṇam pi chindanti nāsam pi chindanti kaṇṇanāsam pi chindanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Asipattavanassa samanantarā sahitaṃ eva mahatī Khārodakā nadī. So tattha papatati. So tattha amṣotam pi vuyhati paṭisotam pi vuyhati amṣotapaṭisotam pi vuyhati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā baḷisena<sup>4</sup> uddha-

<sup>1</sup> So Bu & (sts.) S<sup>ky</sup>; Si patati.  
yojanasamuggataṃ      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omīti.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si uccam  
<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>t</sup> Si; S<sup>y</sup> baḷisena.

ntvā<sup>1</sup> thale paṭiṭṭhāpetvā evam āhaisu: Ambho purisa, kiñ icchasīti<sup>2</sup>—So evam āha: Jighacchito<sup>3</sup> smi, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nīrayapālā tattenā ayosaṅkunā mukhaṃ vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena sañjotibhūtena tattam lohaḡaḡaṃ mukhe pakkhipanti ādittam sampajjalitam sañjotibhūtam. Tassa<sup>4</sup> oṭṭham pi ḡayhati mukhaṃ pi ḡayhati kaṇṭham pi ḡayhati uram<sup>5</sup> pi ḡayhati, antam pi antaḡuḡam pi ādāya adhobhāḡā nikkhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nīrayapālā evam āhaisu: Ambho purisa, kiñ iccha-sīti<sup>2</sup>—So evam āha: Pipāsito<sup>3</sup> smi, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nīrayapālā tattenā ayosaṅkunā mukhaṃ vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena sañjotibhūtena tattam tambalohaṃ mukhe ā-siṇcanti ādittam sampajjalitam sañjotibhūtam. Tam tassa oṭṭham pi ḡayhati mukhaṃ pi ḡayhati kaṇṭham pi ḡayhati uram pi ḡayhati, antam pi antaḡuḡam pi ādāya adhobhāḡā nikkhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nīrayapālā puma Mahānīraye pakkhipanti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, Yama-sa raṇṇo etad aho-si<sup>1</sup>. Ye kira bho-loke pāpakāṇi kammāṇi karonti, te evarūpā vividhā kammakāraṇā kariyanti<sup>4</sup>:—Aho vatāhaṃ manussat-taṃ labheyyaṃ, Tathāgato ca-loke uppaḡeyya arahāṃ sam-māsambudho, taṃ cāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ paḡirupāseyyaṃ, so ca me Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseḡya, tassa cāhaṃ Bhaga-vato dhammaṃ āḡāneyyaṃ ti.

Taṃ kho pana ahaṃ, bhikkhave, nāṃṇassa<sup>5</sup> samapaḡsa vā brāhmaḡassa vā sutvā vadāmi; apī ca<sup>6</sup> yad eva me sāmaṃ nātāṃ, sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ, sāmaṃ viditaṃ,—tam evā-haṃ vadāmi.

<sup>1</sup> Si uddaritvā.  
<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; Si kariyanti.

<sup>2</sup> Si: So tassa.  
<sup>5</sup> Si adds kassaci.

<sup>3</sup> Si udaram.  
<sup>6</sup> Si adds kho.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato athāparam  
etad avoca Satthā :

Coditā devadūtehi	ye pamajjanti māṇavā,
Te digharattam socanti	hīnakāyūpagā <sup>1</sup> narā.
Ye ca kho devadūtehi	santo sappurisā idha
Coditā nappamajjanti.	ariyadhamme kudācanam
Upādāne bhayam di-svā	jātimaraṇasambhave
Anupādā vimuccanti	jātimaraṇasamkhaye
Te khemapattā sukhamo	diṭṭhadhammābhinibbutā
Sabbaverabhayātītā	sabbadukkhāni upaccagun ti.

DEVADŪTASUTTAṂ DASAMĀ

SUṢṢATAVAGGO TATIYO.

### [3].

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho  
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te  
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :  
Bhaddekarattassa vo, bhikkhave, uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca  
desissāmi. Tam supātha manasikarotha, bhāssāmi ti.  
Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.  
Bhagavā etad avoca :

Atītam nānvāganeyya,	nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ.
Yad atītam pahīnam tam,	appattaṃ ca anāgataṃ.
Paccuppannam ca yo dham-	tattha tattha vipassati,
manam	
Asaṇhīram asaṇkappaṃ	tam vidvā <sup>2</sup> manubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccam ātappaṃ :	ko jaṇṇā maraṇam suve <sup>2</sup>
Na hi no saṅgaran tena	mahāsenena maccamā.
Evamvihāram ātāpim	ahorattam atanditam
Tam ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>b</sup> ; Bu h—kā ; Si h—upagā. <sup>2</sup> Si viddhā.



Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, atītaṃ anvāgameti ?—Evarūpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandhiṃ samanvāneti ; evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandhiṃ samanvāneti ; evaṃsaṃño ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandhiṃ samanvāneti ; evaṃsaṃkhāro ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandhiṃ samanvāneti, evaṃviññāṇo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandhiṃ samanvāneti —Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atītaṃ anvāgameti.

Kāthaṇ ca, bhikkhave, atītaṃ nānvāgameti ? Evarūpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandhiṃ na samanvāneti ; evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandhiṃ na samanvāneti ; evaṃsaṃño . . . evaṃviññāṇo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandhiṃ na samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atītaṃ nānvāgameti.

Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati ? Evarūpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandhiṃ samanvāneti ; evaṃvedano siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandhiṃ samanvāneti ; evaṃsaṃño . . . evaṃviññāṇo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandhiṃ samanvāneti. —Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ nappaṭikaṅkhati ? Evarūpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandhiṃ samanvāneti ; evaṃvedano siyaṃ—pe— ; evaṃsaṃño siyaṃ—pe— ; evaṃsaṃkhāro siyaṃ—pe— ; evaṃviññāṇo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandhiṃ samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭikankhati.

Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati ? Idha, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attañi vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ ; vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attañi vā vedanaṃ, vedanāya vā attānaṃ ; saṃñāṃ attato samanupassati, saṃñāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attañi vā saṃñāṃ, saṃñāya vā attānaṃ ; saṃkhāre attato samanupassati,

saukkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saukkhāre, saukkhāresu vā attānaṃ; viññāpaṃ attato samanupassati, viññāpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā viññāpaṃ, viññāpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati? Idha, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme viñito sappurisaṇaṃ dassāvī sappurisaḍḍhammassa kovido sappurisaḍḍhamme viñito na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā rūpaṃ, na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ; na vedanaṃ—pe—; na saññaṃ—pe—; na saukkhāre—pe—; na viññāpaṃ attato samanupassati, na viññāpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā viññāpaṃ, na viññāpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati.

Attānaṃ nānvāgameyya,      nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ  
    . . . (etc., as above) . . .

Taṃ ve bhaddhekaratto ti      santo ācikkhate munīti

Bhaddhekarattassa vo, bhikkhave, uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca desissāmi itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

BHADDEKARATTASŪTAM PAṬHAMAM.

## 132.

Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samut-

tejesi sampahañsesi : bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca bhāsatī. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayani paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasamkamā, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Ko nu kho, bhikkhāve, upaṭṭhānasālāyani bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesi sampahañsesi : bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsīti ?

Āyasmā, bhante, Ānando upaṭṭhānasālāyani bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesi sampahañsesi : bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsīti

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : Yathākathaṃ pana tvam, Ānanda, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesi sampahañsesi : bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsīti ?

Evam kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesīm samādapesīm samuttejesīm sampahañsesīm : bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsīm :—

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṃkhe anāgataṃ.
Yad atītaṃ pahīnaṃ taṃ,	appattaṃ ca anāgataṃ
Paccuppannaṃ ca yo dham-	tattha tattha vipassati,
maṃ	
Asaṃhīraṃ asaṃkappaṃ	taṃ vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccaṃ ātappaṃ :	ko paññā maraṇaṃ suve ?
Na hi no saṃgāraṃ tena	mahāsenena maccumā.
Evamvihāraṃ ātāpiṃ	ahorattaṃ atanditaṃ
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Kathaṃ e' āvuso, atītaṃ anvāgameṭi ? Evarūpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneṭi : evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneṭi, . . . (*acc., as in foregoing Sutta*) . . . Evam kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati.

<sup>1</sup> Substituting āvuso for bhikkhave throughout.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya.                      nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ.

. . . (*etc., as above*) . . .

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti                      santo āeikkhate munīti.

Evaiṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesinī samādapesinī samuttejesinī sampahañsesinī; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca abhāsin ti.

Sādhū sādhū, Ānanda: sādhū kho tvaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahañsesī; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca abhāsi.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya                      . . . . .

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti                      santo āeikkhate munīti.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, atītaṃ anvāgameti?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, atītaṃ anvāgameti. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, atītaṃ nānvāgameti?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, atītaṃ nānvāgameti. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, anāgataṃ nappaṭikaṅkhati?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya                      . . . . .

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti                      santo āeikkhate munīti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

ĀNANDABHADDEKARATTASUTTAṂ<sup>1</sup> DUTIYAM.

<sup>1</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>ks</sup> Ānandattherassa bhaddekarattiyasuttanto.

## 133.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Tapodārāme. Atha kho āvasma Samiddhi rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodo ten' upasāṃkamī gattāni parisīceti. Tapode gattāni parisīcivā paccuttarivā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Tapodam obhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Samiddhi ten' upasāṃkamī upasāṃkamitvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam ghitā kho sā devatā āyasmantam Samiddhim etad avoca : Dhāresi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti ?

Na kho aham, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Tvam pan', āvuso, dhāresi bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti ?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Dhāresi pana tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti ?

Na kho aham, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Tvam pan', āvuso, dhāresi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti ?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Ugganbhāhi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca ; pariyāpuṇāhi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca ; dhārehi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca : atthasambhito, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeśo ca vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahmacariyako ti

Idam avoca sā devatā ; idam vatvā tatth' ev' antardhāyi. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi tassā rattiyaṃ accayena yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkamī, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantam etad avoca : Idhāham, bhante, rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodo ten' upasāṃkamī gattāni parisīceti.

Tapode <sup>1</sup> gattāni parisīcitvā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsini gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho, bhante, aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya . . . (*éc., as above*) . . . ādibrahmacariyako ti. Idam avoca, bhante, sā devatā : idaṃ vatvā tatth' ev' antaradhāvi. Sādhu me, bhante. Bhagavā bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca desetūti.

Tena hi, bhikkhu, supāhi sādhukena manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti.—Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavato paccasosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ.
Yad atītaṃ pahīnaṃ taṃ,	appattaṃ ca anāgataṃ.
Paccuppannaṃ ca yo dham-	tattha tattha vipassati,
maṃ	
Asaṃhāraṃ asaṃkappaṃ	taṃ vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccaṃ ātappaṃ :	ko jaṇṇā maraṇaṃ suve <sup>2</sup>
Na hi no saṃgāraṃ tena	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evaṃvihāraṃ ātāpiṃ	ahorattam atunditaṃ
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvā Sugato uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavīsi.

Atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi :—Idaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhit-tena uddesaṃ uddisvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajītvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho :

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ.
. . . ( <i>éc., as above</i> ) . . .	
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhitteṇa uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajjeyyāti ?

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>k</sup> adds 'haṃ ; S<sup>2</sup> Tapodāhaṃ.

Atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ: pahotī c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno massa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ. Yan nūna mayaṃ yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasāṅkameyyāma upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmaṃti? Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasāṅkamāsu, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena saddhiṃ saṃmodāsu saṃmodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisaṛetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avocun:—Idaṃ kho no, āvuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavittṭho.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya                   —pe—  
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti           santo ācikkhate munīti.

Tesaṃ no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idaṃ kho no, āvuso,<sup>1</sup> Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavittṭho.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya                   —pe—  
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti           santo ācikkhate munīti.

Ko na kho massa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti? Tesāṃ no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito . . . paṭipuccheyyāmaṃti? Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sārattṭhiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> add Kaccāna.

atikamm' eva mūlaṃ atikamma khandhaṃ sākāpalāse  
sāram pariyesitabbaṃ<sup>1</sup> maññeyya,—evaṃ sampadam idaṃ.  
—Āyasmantānaṃ Satthaṃ sammukhābhūte taṃ Bhagavan-  
taṃ atisīvā amhe etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññetha.  
So h', āvuso, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhu-  
bhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā  
atthassa nimmetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī Tathāgato.  
So c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo hoti<sup>2</sup> yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yeva  
etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byāka-  
reyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyathāti.

Addhā, 'vuso Kaccāna. Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti . . .  
kālo hoti yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma.  
Yathā no Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma.  
Api c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvannito  
saṃbhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ; pahoti c'  
āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena  
uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa  
vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-  
Kaccāno agarukarīvā ti.

Tena h', āvuso, sūpātha sādhukena manasikarotha,  
bhāsissāmiṃti.—Evaṃ āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato  
Mahā-Kaccānassa paccassosiṃ. —Āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno  
etaṃ avoca :—

Yaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ  
uddisīvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajtvā nṭṭhāy' āsanā  
vihāraṃ pavittṭho :

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya —pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate muniṃti.

--imassa kho ahaṃ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena udde-  
sassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ  
vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, atītaṃ anvāgameti?—Iti me cak-

—

<sup>1</sup> S'ky pariyesitaṃ yaṃ

<sup>2</sup> Si ahoṣi.



khun̐<sup>1</sup> ahosi atītam addhānaṁ iti rūpā<sup>2</sup> ti tattha chandarāgaapaṭibaddhaṁ hoti viññāṇaṁ ; chandarāgaapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa tad abhinandati ; tad abhinandanto atītaṁ anvāgāmeti. Iti me sotaṁ ahosi atītam addhānaṁ iti saddo ti—pe—. Iti me ghānaṁ ahosi atītam addhānaṁ iti gandhā ti—pe—. Iti me jivhā ahosi atītam addhānaṁ iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo ahosi atītam addhānaṁ iti me phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe—. Iti me mano ahosi atītam addhānaṁ iti dhammā ti chandarāgaapaṭibaddhaṁ hoti viññāṇaṁ ; chandarāgaapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa tad abhinandati ; tad abhinandanto atītaṁ anvāgāmeti.—Evaṁ kho, āvuso, atītaṁ anvāgāmeti.

Kathaṁ c', āvuso, atītaṁ nānvāgāmeti?—Iti me cakkhuṁ ahosi atītam addhānaṁ iti rūpā ti na tattha chandarāgaapaṭibaddhaṁ hoti viññāṇaṁ ; na chandarāgaapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati ; na tad abhinandanto atītaṁ nānvāgāmeti. Iti me sotaṁ ahosi atītam addhānaṁ iti saddā ti—pe—. Iti me ghānaṁ ahosi atītam addhānaṁ iti gandhā ti—pe—. Iti me jivhā ahosi atītam addhānaṁ iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo ahosi atītam addhānaṁ iti phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe—. Iti me mano ahosi atītam addhānaṁ iti dhammā ti na tattha chandarāgaapaṭibaddhaṁ hoti viññāṇaṁ ; na chandarāgaapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati ; na tad abhinandanto atītaṁ nānvāgāmeti.—Evaṁ kho, āvuso, atītaṁ nānvāgāmeti.

Kathaṁ c', āvuso, anāgataṁ paṭikaṅkhati?—Iti me cakkhuṁ siyā anāgataṁ addhānaṁ iti rūpā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṁ paṇidhāti ; cetaso paṇidhāna-paccayā tad abhinandati ; tad abhinandanto anāgataṁ paṭikaṅkhati. Iti me sotaṁ siyā anāgataṁ addhānaṁ iti saddā ti—pe—. Iti me ghānaṁ siyā anāgataṁ addhānaṁ iti gandhā ti—pe—. Iti me jivhā siyā anāgataṁ addhānaṁ iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo siyā anāgataṁ addhānaṁ iti phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe—. Iti me mano siyā anāgataṁ addhānaṁ

<sup>1</sup> So Bu (bis) ; S<sup>ky</sup> Si cakkhu  
S<sup>ky</sup> usually rūpan.

<sup>2</sup> Si Bu rūpā ;

iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidāhati; cetaso paṇidhānapaccayā tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati?—Iti me cakkhuṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidāhati; cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati. Iti me sotāṃ . . . Iti me mano siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidāhati; cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati?—Yaṃ c', āvuso, cakkhuṃ ye ca rūpā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmīṃ yeva paccuppanne chandarāgapatiḥbaddhaṃ hoti viññāpaṃ; chandarāgapatiḥbaddhattā viññāṇassa tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati. Yaṃ c', āvuso, sotāṃ ye ca saddā—pe—. Yaṃ c', āvuso, ghānaṃ ye ca gandhā—pe—. Yā c', āvuso, jivhā ye ca rasā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, kāyo ye ca phoṭṭhabbā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, mano ye ca dhammā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ . . . paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati?—Yaṃ c', āvuso, cakkhuṃ ye ca rūpā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmīṃ yeva paccuppanne<sup>1</sup> na chandarāgapatiḥbaddhaṃ hoti viññāpaṃ; na chandarāgapatiḥbaddhattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati. Yaṃ c', āvuso, sotāṃ ye ca saddā—pe—. Yaṃ c', āvuso, ghānaṃ ye ca gandhā—pe—. Yā c', āvuso, jivhā ye ca rasā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, kāyo ye ca phoṭṭhabbā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, mano ye ca dhammā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmīṃ yeva

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> tass' eva paccuso.



Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti? Tesan no, bhante, amhākaṃ etad ahosi: Ayam kho, āvuso, Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvappito . . . etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmāsi. Atha kho māyaṃ, bhante, yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasāṃkamimhā, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etam atthaṃ paṭipucchimhā. Tesan no, bhante, āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjamehi attho vibhatto ti.

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Mahā-Kaccāno mahāpaṇḍo bhikkhave Mahā-Kaccāno. Mañ ce pi tumhe, bhikkhave, etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha, ahaṃ pi taṃ evaṃ evaṃ byākareyyaṃ yathā taṃ Mahā-Kaccānena byākatam. Eso c' . . . eva tassa<sup>1</sup> attho evaṃ ca naṃ dhārethāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀKACCĀNABHADDEKARATTASUTTAM<sup>2</sup> TATIYAM.

## [34.]

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Sakkesu viharati Kapi-lavatthusmim Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Candano devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Nigrodhārāmaṃ obhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ thito kho Candano devaputto āyasmantaṃ Lomasakaṅgiyaṃ etad avoca: Dhāresi tvam, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti?

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>1</sup> so c' etassa. <sup>2</sup> So Bu; Si omits Mahā: S<sup>ky</sup> Mahākaccānattherassa bhaddekarattiyasuttanto.

Na kho ahaññi, āvuso, dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca. Tvaññi pan', āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ cati?

Ahaññi pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca. Dhāresi pana tvaññi, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Na kho ahaññi, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Tvaññi pan' āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Dhāremi kho 'haññi, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti.

Yathākatham pana tvaññi, āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Ekamidaññi, bhikkhu, samayaññi Bhagavā deveṣu Tāvātinsesu viharati Pāricchattakamūle Paṇḍukambalasilāyaññi. Tatra Bhagavā devānaññi Tāvātinsānaññi Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsi :

Atītaññi nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaññikhe anāgataññi.
Yad atītaññi pahīnaññi taññi,	appattaññi ca anāgataññi.
Paccuppannaññi ca yo dhammaññi	tattha tattha vipassati,
Asaṇṇhīraññi asaṇṇikuppanñi	taññi vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccaññi ātappaññi :	ko jaññā maraṇaññi suve'
Na hi no saṅgāraññi tena	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evāññi vihāraññi ātāpiññi	ahorattaññi atanditaññi
Taññi ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Evāññi kho ahaññi, bhikkhu, dhāremi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Uggāṇhāhi tvaññi, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca ; pariyaṇṇaṇṇi tvaññi, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca ; dhārehi tvaññi, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca ; atthasaṇṇihito, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddeso ca vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahmacariyako ti. Idam avoca Candano devaputto, idaññi vatvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

Atha kho āyasmā Lomasakaṇṇiyo tassā rattiya accayena senāsanaññi saṇṇisāmetvā pattacīvaraññi ādāya yena Sāvattthi

tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatthī Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamī. upasaṃkamtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ekamidaṃ, bhante, samayam Sakkesu viharāmi Kapilavatthussa-mim Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho, bhante, aññataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṃṇo kevalakappaṃ Nigrodhārāmaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamtvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthito kho, bhante, so devaputto maṃ etad avoca: Dhāresi tvam, bhikkhu, Bhaddēkarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhante, taṃ devaputtaṃ etad avocaṃ: Na kho ahaṃ. āvuso, dhāreṃi Bhaddēkarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Tvam pan' āvuso, dhāresi . . . vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahma-cariyako ti. Idam avoca so, bhante, devaputto, idaṃ vatvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Sādhū me, bhante, Bhagavā Bhaddēkarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca desetūti.

Jānāsi pana tvam, bhikkhu, taṃ devaputtaṃ ti?  
Na kho ahaṃ, bhante, jānāmi taṃ devaputtaṃ ti.

Candano nāṃ' eso, bhikkhu, devaputto. Candano, bhikkhu, devaputto atthikātvā manasikātvā sabbaṃ cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Tena hi, bhikkhu, suṇāhi sādhukena manasikarohi, bhāsissāmiti.—Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappatīkaṃkhe anāgataṃ.  
. . . (*acc., as above*) . . .

Taṃ ve bhaddēkaratto ti santo ācikkhate muniti.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhu, atītaṃ anvāgameti? Evaṃ rūpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandim samanvāneti; evaṃ vedano ahoṣiṃ—pe—; evaṃ saññā ahoṣiṃ—pe—; evaṃ saṃkhāro ahoṣiṃ—pe—; evaṃ viññāṇo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandim samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, atītaṃ anvāgameti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhu, atītañ nānvāgāmeti?—Evañrūpo  
ahosiñ . . . atītañ nānvāgāmeti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhu, anāgatañ patikañkhati? . . .  
(*cf.*, *as in* No. 131, pp. 188–9). . . . —Evañ kho, bhikkhu,  
paccuppannesu dhammesu na sañhīrati.

Atītañ nānvāgāmeyya                      —pe—  
Tañ ve bhaddēkaratto ti                      santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo  
Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandīti.

LOMASAKAṅGIYABHADDEKARATTASUTTAM<sup>1</sup> CATUTTHAM.

## 135.

Evaṃ me suttañ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvathiyāñ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiñ sammodi sammodanīyañ kathañ sārāṇīyañ vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nismno kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantañ etad avoca: Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yena manussānañ yeva satāñ manussa-bhūtānañ dissati hīnappaṇītata<sup>2</sup>? Dissanti hi,<sup>2</sup> bho Gotama, manussā appāyukā, dissanti dīghāyukā: dissanti bavhābādhā,<sup>3</sup> dissanti appābādhā: dissanti dubbappaṇā, dissanti vaṇṇavanto: dissanti appesakkhā, dissanti mahesakkhā; dissanti appabhogā, dissanti mahābhogā; dissanti nīcakuḷinā, dissanti uccākuḷinā; dissanti duppaññā,<sup>4</sup> dissanti

<sup>1</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>kr</sup> Lomasakaṅgiyattherassa Bhaddekarattiya-suttanto.      <sup>2</sup> Si omits.      <sup>3</sup> Si bahv., here et infra.

Si appapaññā.

paññāvanto.<sup>1</sup> Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yena manussānaṃ yeva satāṃ manussabhūtānaṃ dissati hīnappañātā ti?<sup>2</sup>

Kammassakā, māpava, sattā kammadāyādā kammayonī kammabandhū kammaṭṭhāsarajā. Kammanā satte vibhajati yadidaṃ hīnappañātātāyāti.

Na kho ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā haṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ ti.

Tena hi, māpava, suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti.—Evaṃ bho ti kho Subho māpavo Todeyya-putto Bhagavato paccassosi.—Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Idha, māpava, ekacco itthi vā puriso vā paṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitaṇṇi, hatapahate nivijjho adayāpanno paṇābhūtesu. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādiṇṇena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyāṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyāṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha paccājāyati<sup>2</sup> appāyuko hoti. Appāyukasamvattanikā esā, māpava, paṭipadā, yadidaṃ paṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitaṇṇi hatapahate nivijjho adayāpanno paṇābhūtesu.

Idha pana, māpava, ekacco itthi vā puriso vā paṇātipātāṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihatadaṇḍo nihita-sattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇābhūtabhītanukampī viharati. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādiṇṇena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha paccājāyati dighāyuko hoti. Dighāyukasamvattanikā esā, māpava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ paṇātipātāṃ pahāya paṇātipātā

<sup>1</sup> Si paññav.

<sup>2</sup> Si paccā jāyati.



paṭivirato hoti mihitadaṇḍo mihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānaṃ viheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādiṇṇena kāyassa bhedā parama maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedā parama maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha paccājayati bavhābādho hoti. Bavhābādhasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ sattānaṃ viheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānaṃ aviheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . sugatiṃ . . . appābādho hoti. Appābādhasaṃvattanikā esā . . . aviheṭṭhakajātiko . . . satthena vā.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo appaṃ pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppato byāpajjati patitthiyati, kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . apāyaṃ . . . dubbhaṇṇo hoti. Dubbaṇṇasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ kodhano . . . appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā akkodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo bahum pi vutto samāno nābhisaṃjati na kuppato na byāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . sugatiṃ . . . pāsādikā hoti. Pāsādikasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ akkodhano . . . appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā issāmanako hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issaṃ bandhati. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . apāyaṃ . . . appesakkho hoti. Appesakkasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ issāmanako . . . issaṃ bandhati.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā anissāmanako hoti paralābha-sakkāragarukāramāṇaṇṇavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issaṇi bandhati. So tena kammaṇa . . . sugatīṇi . . . mahesakkho hoti. Mahesakhasaṇṇivattanikā . . . na issaṇi bandhati.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā na dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā aṇṇaṇi pāṇaṇi vatthaṇi yāṇaṇi mālāgandhavilepanaṇi seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṇi.<sup>1</sup> So tena kammaṇa . . . apāyaṇi . . . appabhogo hoti. Appabhogasaṇṇivattanikā . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṇi.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā aṇṇaṇi pāṇaṇi . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṇi. So tena kammaṇa . . . sugatīṇi . . . mahābhogo hoti. Mahābhogasaṇṇivattanikā . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṇi.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā thaddho hoti atinuāṇī abhivādetabbāṇi na abhivādeti paccuṭṭhātabbāṇi na paccuṭṭheti āsanārahassa āsaṇaṇi na deti maggārahassa na maggāṇi deti sakkātabbāṇi na sakkaroti garukātabbāṇi na garukaroti māṇetabbāṇi na māṇeti pūjetabbāṇi na pūjeti. So tena kammaṇa . . . apāyaṇi . . . nīcākulīno<sup>2</sup> hoti. Nīcākulīnasaṇṇivattanikā . . . pūjetabbāṇi na pūjeti.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā atthaddho hoti anatimāṇī abhivādetabbāṇi abhivādeti . . . pūjetabbāṇi pūjeti. So tena kammaṇa . . . sugatīṇi . . . uccākulīno hoti. Uccākulīnasaṇṇivattanikā . . . pūjetabbāṇi pūjeti.

Idha, māṇava, itthī vā puriso vā samaṇaṇi vā brāhmaṇaṇi upasaṇkamitvā na paripucchitā hoti: Kiṇi, bhante, kusalaṇi? Kiṇi akusalaṇi? Kum sāvajjaṇi? Kiṇi anavajjam? Kiṇi sevitaṇṇaṇi? Kiṇi na sevitaṇṇaṇi? Kiṇi me kaṇṇiṇaṇi<sup>3</sup> dīgharattaṇi ahitāya dukkhāya hoti? Kiṇi vā pana me kaṇṇiṇaṇi dīgharattaṇi hitāya sukhāya hotīti? So tena kammaṇa . . . apāyaṇi . . . duppaṇṇo hoti. Duppaṇṇasaṇṇivattanikā . . . hitāya sukhāya hotīti<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Si seyyāvasatham. <sup>2</sup> Si nīcākulīno, &c. <sup>3</sup> Si kaṇṇiṇaṇi.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṃkamitvā paripucchitā hoti : Kiṃ, bhante, kusalaṃ ? . . . Itāya sukhāya hotīti ? So tena kammaṇa . . . sugatim . . . mahāpaṇṇo hoti. Mahāpaṇṇasaṃvattanikā . . . Itāya sukhāya hotīti ?

Iti kho, māṇava, appāyukasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā appāyukattaṃ upaneti, dīghāyukasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā dīghāyukattaṃ upaneti ; bavhābādhasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā bavhābādhattaṃ upaneti, appābādhasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā appābādhattaṃ upaneti ; dubbaṃpasasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā dubbaṃpattaṃ upaneti ; pāsādikasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā pāsādikattaṃ upaneti, appesaṃkkhasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā appesaṃkkhattaṃ upaneti, mahesaṃkkhasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahesaṃkkhattaṃ upaneti ; appabhogasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā appabhogattaṃ upaneti, mahābhogasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahābhogattaṃ upaneti ; nīcākulīnasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā nīcākulīnattaṃ upaneti ; uccākulīnasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā uccākulīnattaṃ upaneti ; duppaṇṇasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā duppaṇṇattaṃ upaneti, mahāpaṇṇasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahāpaṇṇattaṃ upaneti.

Kammaṇsakā, māṇava, sattā kammaṇadāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammaṇaṭṭisaraṇā. Kammaṇṇi satte vibhajati yaddhaṃ hinappaṇṇitātāyāti.

Evam̐ vutte Subbo māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā . . . dakkhmitīti, evaṃ eva bhotā Gotamaṇa anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāseto. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṇi saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇa-gataṃ ti.

#### CŪḶAKAMMAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM<sup>1</sup> PAṢCAMAM.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ss</sup> Sr : Bu : Subhasuttam pañcamam. Cūḷakammavibhaṅgasuttam ti pi vuccati.

## [36.]

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagaha viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Samiddhi araṇṇakūṭikāya viharati. Atha kho Potaliputto paribbājako jaṅghāvihāram anucaṅkama-māno anuvicaramāno yen' āyasmā Samiddhi ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā āyasmatā Samiddhinā saddhim sammodi sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Potaliputto paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Samiddhim etad avoca : Sammukhā me taṃ, āvuso Samiddhi, samaṇassa Gotamassa sutam sammukkā paṭiggahitāṃ : Mogham kāyakammaṃ, mogham vacīkammaṃ, manokammaṃ eva saccā ti ; atthi ca sā samāpatti yaṃ samāpattiṃ samāpanno na kiñci vediyatīti.

Mā evaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, avaca ; mā evaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, avaca<sup>1</sup> ; mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhī ; na hi sādhu Bhagavato abhakkhānaṃ ; na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya : Mogham kāyakammaṃ, mogham vacīkammaṃ, manokammaṃ eva saccā ti ; atthi ca kho sā, āvuso, samāpatti yaṃ samāpattiṃ samāpanno na kiñci vediyatīti.

Kivaciraṃ pabbajito si, āvuso Samiddhi ?

Na ciraṃ, āvuso : tīṇi vassānīti.

Ettha dāni mayam there bhikkhū kiṃ vakkhāma, yatra hi nāma evaṃ navo bhikkhu Satthāraṃ parirakkhītabbhaṃ maññissati ? Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Samiddhi, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā, kiṃ so vediyatīti ?

Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā, dukkhaṃ so vediyatīti.

Atha kho Potaliputto paribbājako āyasmato Samiddhissa bhāsitaṃ n'eva abhinandi na paṭikkosi, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāy' āsamā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi acirapakkante Potaliputte paribbājake yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkamī, upasam-

<sup>1</sup> Si omits this repetition.

kamītvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammocā sammocanīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho āyasmā Samiddhi yāvatako ahosi Potaliputtēna paribbājakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbāṃ āyasmato Ānandassa ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ etad avoca : Atthi kho imaṃ, āvuso Samiddhi, kathāpābhataṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Āyān', āvuso Samiddhi, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkameyyāma, upasaṃkamītvā etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavato āroceyyāma : yathā no Bhagavā byākarissati, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāmāti.

Evaṃ āvuso ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Samiddhi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkammaṃsu, upasaṃkamītvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako ahosi āyasmato Samiddhiṃ Potaliputtēna paribbājakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbāṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca : Dassanāṃ pi kho ahaṃ, Ānanda, Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa nābhijānāmi, kuto pan' evarūpaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ. Iminā va, Ānanda, Samiddhinā moghapurissa Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa vibhajja byākaraṇīyo pañho ekaṃsena byākato ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca . Sace pana, bhaṇte, āyasmatā Samiddhinā idaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ, yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasmīṃ ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ ānantesi : Passa kho tvaṃ, Ānanda, imassa Udāyissa moghapurissassa ummaggaṃ. Aññāsiṃ kho ahaṃ, Ānanda, idān' evāyaṃ Udāyī moghapuriso ummujjamāno ayoniso ummujjissati : ādiso va,<sup>1</sup> Ānanda, Potaliputtēna paribbājakena tisso vedanā pucchitā. Sacayaṃ,<sup>2</sup> Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu (ādmhi yeva) : Si ādhi yeva.  
S<sup>k</sup> yvāyam.

<sup>2</sup> So Si ;

Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākareyya : Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā sukhavedanīyaṃ, sukhaṃ so vediyati. Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā dukkhavedanīyaṃ, dukkhaṃ so vediyati. Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṃ, adukkhamasukhaṃ so vediyatīti :—evaṃ vyākaramāno kho, Ānanda, Samuddhi moghapuriso Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa sammā vyākareyya. Api e<sup>1</sup>, Ānanda, ke ca<sup>2</sup> aññatitthiyaparibbājakā bālā avyattā ke ca<sup>3</sup> Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ jānissanti, sace tunhe, Ānanda, supeyyātha Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ bhajantassāti.

Etassa, Bhagavā, kālo, etassa, Sugata, kālo yaṃ Bhagavā mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ vibhajeyya. Bhagavato suttaṃ bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena h', Ānanda, suṇāhi sādhukena manasikarohi, bhāsisāmīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Cattāro 'me, Ānanda, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idh', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti piṣuṇāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti samphappalāpī hoti abhijjhālū hoti vyāpannacitto hoti micchādītṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Idha paṇ', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātī hoti . . . (*i.e., as in foregoing paragraph*) . . . micchādītṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāvācā paṭivirato hoti

<sup>1</sup> Si te aññatitthiyap. ; S<sup>b</sup> kheññe titth. corr. to aññe t .  
S<sup>c</sup> khoññe ti.

<sup>2</sup> So all MSS.

pharusāvācā paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti anabhijjhālū hoti avyāpannacitto hoti sammādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokani uppajjati.

Idha pañ', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . (*id est, as in foregoing paragraph*) . . . sammādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vimpātaṃ nīrayaṃ uppajjati.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammāmanasikāram anvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamā-dhūm phusati, yathā samāhite citte dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena amuṃ puggalaṃ passati idha pāṇātipātīṃ adinnādāyīṃ kāmesu micchācārīṃ musāvādīṃ piṣupāvācīṃ pharusāvācīṃ samphappalāpīṃ abhijjhālūṃ vyāpannacittāṃ micchādiṭṭhīṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nīrayaṃ upapannaṃ. So evaṃ āha : Atthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni, atthi duccharitassa vipāko ; apāhaṃ <sup>1</sup> puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātīṃ adinnādāyīṃ . . . piṣupāvācīṃ—pe—micchādiṭṭhīṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vimpātaṃ nīrayaṃ upapannaṃ <sup>2</sup> ti. So <sup>3</sup> evaṃ āha :—Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo <sup>4</sup> so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nīrayaṃ uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesāṃ ñāṇaṃ ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmaṃ nātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ viditaṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa <sup>5</sup> abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti.

Idha pañ', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā

<sup>1</sup> Si amāhaṃ, with note that the Sinhalese reading is apāhaṃ (which S<sup>ky</sup> read infra) ; S<sup>ky</sup> here apāyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Si omits.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> add kira.

<sup>4</sup> So all MSS. here.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Bu "parāmassati diṭṭhiparāmassena" ; Si parāmasā, with note that the Sinhalese reading is parāmassa.

ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . amuñ puggalañ passati idha pāṇātipātīñ adinnādāyīñ—pe—micchādīṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passati sugatiñ saggāñ lokāñ upapannāñ. So evaṃ āha : Na 'tthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni ; na 'tthi duccaritassa vipāko : apāhāñ puggalañ addasañ idha pāṇātipātīñ adinnādāyīñ—pe—micchādīṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedā passāmi sugatiñ saggāñ lokāñ upapannāñ ti. So evaṃ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādīṭṭhī, sabbo<sup>1</sup> so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiñ saggāñ lokāñ uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesāñ ñāṇan ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmañ ñātāñ sāmañ dīṭṭhāñ sāmañ viditāñ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhivissa voharati : Idam eva saccañ moghañ aññan ti.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . amuñ puggalañ passati idha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratañ adinnādānā paṭiviratañ kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratañ musāvādā paṭiviratañ piṣuṇāvācā paṭiviratañ pharusāvācā paṭiviratañ samphappalāpā paṭiviratañ anabhijjhāluñ avyāpānacittañ sammādīṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passati sugatiñ saggāñ lokāñ upapannāñ. So evaṃ āha : Atthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni ; atthi sucaritassa vipāko ; apāhāñ puggalañ addasañ idha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratañ—pe—sammādīṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passāmi sugatiñ saggāñ lokāñ upapannāñ ti. So evaṃ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādīṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiñ saggāñ lokāñ uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesāñ ñāṇan ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmañ ñātāñ sāmañ dīṭṭhāñ sāmañ viditāñ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhivissa voharati : Idam eva saccañ moghañ aññan ti.

Idha pañ', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā . . . amuñ pug-

<sup>1</sup> So Sī S<sup>2</sup> : S<sup>3</sup> here and infra, sa kko.



galani passati idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā passati apāyaṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ. So evaṃ āha : Na 'tthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni : na 'tthi sucaritassa vipāko : apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ passāmi apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ upapannaṃ ti. So evaṃ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ . . . moghaṃ aññaṃ ti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ āha : Atthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni, atthi duccaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa anuṇānāmi. Yaṃ pi so evaṃ āha : Apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātāni adinnādāyāni—pe—micchādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā passāmi apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ upapannaṃ ti, idam pi 'ssa anuṇānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evaṃ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, idam assa nānuṇānāmi. Yaṃ pi so evaṃ āha : Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchātesuṃ nāyaṃ ti, idam pi 'ssa nānuṇānāmi. Yaṃ pi so yaḍ eva tassa sāmāni nātāni sāmāni diṭṭhaṃ sāmāni viditaṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmasa abhinivissa voḥarati : Idam eva saccāṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānuṇānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa maulūkammavibhaṅge nāyaṃ hoti.

Tatr' Ānanda, yvāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ āha : Na 'tthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni na 'tthi duccaritassa vipāko ti,—idam assa nānuṇānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evaṃ āha : Apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addassaṃ idha pāṇātipātāni adinnādāyāni—pe—micchādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā passāmi sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannaṃ ti,—idam assa anuṇānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evaṃ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati,—

idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha : Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesam āñāṇaṃ ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmānī ñātānī sāmānī diṭṭhānī sāmānī viditānī, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccam mogham aññaṃ ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge āñāṇaṃ hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha : Atthi kira bho kalyāṇānī kammānī, atthi sucaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa anujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha : Apāhānī puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—saṃmādiṭṭhīṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapannaṃ ti,—idam pi 'ssa anujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato pe—saṃmādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapjatīti,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha : Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesam āñāṇaṃ ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmānī ñātānī sāmānī diṭṭhānī sāmānī viditānī, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccam mogham aññaṃ ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge āñāṇaṃ hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha : Na 'tthi kira bho kalyāṇānī kammānī na 'tthi sucaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa nānujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha : Apāhānī puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—saṃmādiṭṭhīṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nīrayaṃ upapannaṃ ti,—idam assa anujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—saṃmādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nīrayaṃ upapjatīti,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha :

Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesam ñāṇan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yaḍ eva tassa sāmaṃ ñātaṃ . . . moghaṃ aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu' Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge ñāṇaṃ hoti

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādittḥī, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vimpātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti micchādittḥī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vimpātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti—pe—micchādittḥī hoti, tassa dittḥe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjaṃ<sup>1</sup> vā apare vā pariyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādittḥī, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti sammādittḥī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Sace kho so idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti—pe—micchādittḥī hoti, tassa dittḥe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjaṃ<sup>2</sup> apare vā pariyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādittḥī, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti sammādittḥī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ks</sup> : Si (throughout) uppajje.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ks</sup> omit here.

hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti—pe—sammādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākāni paṭisañvedeti uppajjāni vā apare vā pariyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyani puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyani duggatāni vinipātāni niraṇi uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti micchādiṭṭhī samattā sammādiṭṭhā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyani duggatāni vinipātāni niraṇi uppajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti—pe—sammādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākāni paṭisañvedeti uppajjāni vā apare vā pariyāye.

Iti kho, Ānanda, attā<sup>1</sup> kammaṃ abhabbāni abhabbābhāsaṃ; attā<sup>1</sup> kammaṃ abhabbāni bhabbābhāsaṃ<sup>2</sup>; attā<sup>1</sup> kammaṃ bhabbāni c' eva bhabbābhāsaṃ ca; attā<sup>1</sup> kammaṃ bhabbāni abhabbābhāsaṃ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandati.

MAHĀKAMMABHĀṄGASUTTAM CĪATṬHAM.

## 137.

Evam me sutāni. Ekāni samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca : Saḷāyatanaṃ vibhaṅgaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

<sup>1</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> natthi.

<sup>2</sup> So Si Bu ; S<sup>ky</sup> abh.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha bāhiraṇi āyatanāni veditabbāni : cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā, cha phassakāyā veditabbā : aññādaṣa manopavicārā veditabbā : chaññiṇṇa sattapadā veditabbā. Tatr' idaṇi missāya idam pajahatha. Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati, yad ariyo sevamāno Satthā gaṇam anusāsituṇi arabhati. So vuccati yoggācariyāmaṇi anuttaro purisadammasārathūti. Ayam uddeso saḷāyatanavibhaṅgassa.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etaṇi vuttaṇi. Kiṃ c' etaṇi paṭicea vuttaṇi ? Cakkhāyatanāni<sup>1</sup> sotāyatanāni ghāṇāyatanāni jīvāyatanāni kāyāyatanāni manāyatanāni. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yaṇ taṇi vuttaṇi idam etaṇi paṭicea vuttaṇi.

Cha bāhiraṇi āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etaṇi vuttaṇi. Kiṃ c' etaṇi paṭicea vuttaṇi ? Rūpāyatanāni saddāyatanāni gandhāyatanāni rasāyatanāni phoṭṭhabbāyatanāni dhammāyatanāni. Cha bāhiraṇi āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yaṇ taṇi vuttaṇi idam etaṇi paṭicea vuttaṇi.

Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṇi vuttaṇi. Kiṃ c' etaṇi paṭicea vuttaṇi ? Cakkhaviññāṇaṇi sotaviññāṇaṇi ghāṇaviññāṇaṇi jīvāviññāṇaṇi kāyaviññāṇaṇi manoviññāṇaṇi. Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṇ taṇi vuttaṇi idam etaṇi paṭicea vuttaṇi.

Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṇi vuttaṇi. Kiṃ c' etaṇi paṭicea vuttaṇi ? Cakkhusamphasso sotasaṃphasso ghāṇasaṃphasso jīvāsaṃphasso kāyasaṃphasso manosaṃphasso. Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṇ taṇi vuttaṇi idam etaṇi paṭicea vuttaṇi.

Aññādaṣa manopavicārā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṇi vuttaṇi. Kiṃ c' etaṇi paṭicea vuttaṇi ? Cakkhunā rūpaṇi disvā somanassaṭṭhānīyaṇi rūpaṇi upavicarati domanassaṭṭhānīyaṇi rūpaṇi upavicarati upekkhaṭṭhānīyaṇi rūpaṇi upavicarati : soteṇa saddaṇi sutvā—pe—; ghāṇeṇa gandhaṇi ghāyitvā—pe—; jīvāya rasaṇi sāyitvā—pe—; kāyeṇa

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> Bu. Si cakkhvat.

phoṭṭhabbāni phusitvā—pe—; manasā dhammāni viññāya somanassatṭhānīyaṇi dhammāni upavicarati domanassatṭhānīyaṇi dhammāni upavicarati upekkhatṭhānīyaṇi dhammāni upavicarati. Iti cha somanassupavicārā cha domanassupavicārā cha upekkhupavicārā. Atṭhādasā manopavicārā veditabbā ti iti yaṇi taṇi vuttāni idam etaṇi paṭicca vuttāni.

Chattinisa sattapadā veditabbā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṇi vuttāni. Kiṃ c' etaṇi paṭicca vuttāni? Cha gehasītāni somanassāni, cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni; cha gehasītāni domanassāni, cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni; cha gehasītā upekkhā, cha nekkhammasitā upekkhā.

Tattha katamāni cha gehasītāni somanassāni? Cakkhaviññeyyānaṇi rūpānaṇi iṭṭhānaṇi kantānaṇi manāpānaṇi manoramānaṇi lokāmisapaṭisaṇiyuttānaṇi paṭilābhāni vā paṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā paṭiladdhapubbaṇi atītaṇi niruddhaṇi vipariṇataṇi samanussarato uppajjati somanassaṇi; yaṇi evarūpaṇi somanassaṇi, idaṇi vuccati gehasītāni somanassaṇi. Sotaviññeyyānaṇi saddhānaṇi—pe—; ghānaviññeyyānaṇi gandhānaṇi—pe—; jivhāviññeyyānaṇi rasānaṇi—pe—; kāyaviññeyyānaṇi phoṭṭhabbānaṇi—pe—; manoviññeyyānaṇi dhammānaṇi iṭṭhānaṇi kantānaṇi manāpānaṇi manoramānaṇi lokāmisapaṭisaṇiyuttānaṇi paṭilābhāni vā paṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā paṭiladdhapubbaṇi atītaṇi niruddhaṇi vipariṇataṇi samanussarato uppajjati somanassaṇi; yaṇi evarūpaṇi somanassaṇi, idaṇi vuccati gehasītāni somanassaṇi. Iduṇi cha gehasītāni somanassāni.

Tattha katamāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni? Rūpānaṇi tveva aniccataṇi viditvā vipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhaṇi: Pubbe c' eva rūpā etaraṇi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evaṃ etaṇi yathābhūtaṇi sammappaññāya pa-sato uppajjati somanassaṇi; yaṇi evarūpaṇi somanassaṇi, idaṇi vuccati nekkhammasitāni somanassaṇi; saddhānaṇi tveva—pe—; gandhānaṇi tveva—pe—; rasānaṇi tveva—pe—; phoṭṭhabbānaṇi tveva—pe—; dhammānaṇi

tvevā aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇāmanavirāgaṃirodhanī : Pubbe c' eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati somanassasā : yaṃ evarūpaṃ somanassasā, idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasitāṃ somanassasā. Imāni cha nekkhammasitāṃ somanassasāni.

Tattha katamāni cha gehasitāṃ domanassasāni ? Cakkhaviññeyyānaṃ rūpānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ manoranānaṃ lokāmisapaṭisaṃyuttānaṃ appaṭilābhāni vā appaṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā appaṭiladdhapubbaṃ atītaṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇataṃ samanussarato uppajjati domanassasā : yaṃ evarūpaṃ domanassasā, idaṃ vuccati gehasitāṃ domanassasā. Sotaviññeyyānaṃ saddhānaṃ—pe— : ghānaviññeyyānaṃ gandhānaṃ—pe— : jivhāviññeyyānaṃ rasānaṃ—pe— : kāyaviññeyyānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ—pe— : manoviññeyyānaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ manoranānaṃ lokāmisapaṭisaṃyuttānaṃ appaṭilābhāni vā appaṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā appaṭiladdhapubbaṃ atītaṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇataṃ samanussarato uppajjati domanassasā : yaṃ evarūpaṃ domanassasā, idaṃ vuccati gehasitāṃ domanassasā. Imāni cha gehasitāṃ domanassasāni.

Tattha katamāni cha nekkhammasitāṃ domanassasāni ? Rūpānaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇāmanavirāgaṃirodhanī : Pubbe c' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anuttaresu vimokhesu pihaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti : Kadā 'ssu nāṃ' ahaṃ tad āyatanāṃ upasampajja viharissāmi yad ariyā etarahi āyatanāṃ upasampajja viharantīti, iti anuttaresu vimokhesu pihaṃ upaṭṭhāpayato uppajjati pihapaccayā domanassasā : yaṃ evarūpaṃ domanassasā, idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasitāṃ domanassasā. Saddhānaṃ tveva—pe— : gandhānaṃ tveva—pe— : rasānaṃ tveva—pe— : phoṭṭhabbānaṃ tveva—pe— : dhammānaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇāmanavirāgaṃirodhanī . Pubbe c' eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadham-

mā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ saṃmappaññāya disvā anuttareṣu vimokheṣu pihaṃ upaṭṭhāhāpeti : Kadā 'ssu nāma' ahaṃ tad āyatanāni upasampajja viharissāmi yad ariyā etarahi āyatanāni upasampajja viharantīti iti anuttareṣu vimokheṣu pihaṃ upaṭṭhāpayato uppajjati piḥapaccayā domanassāni : yaṃ evarūpaṃ domanassāni, idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasitaṃ domanassāni. Imāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni.

Tattha katanā cha gehasitā upekhā ? Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā upekhā bālassa mūlhassa puthujjanassa anodhijīnassa avipākajīnassa anādīnavadassāvino assutavato puthujjanassa : yā evarūpā upekhā, rūpaṃ sā nātivattati ; tasmā sā upekhā gehasitā ti vuccati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe— ; ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe— ; jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe— . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā—pe— ; manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjati upekhā bālassa mūlhassa puthujjanassa anodhijīnassa avipākajīnassa anādīnavadassāvino assutavato puthujjanassa ; yā evarūpā upekhā, dhammaṃ sā nātivattati ; tasmā sā upekhā gehasitā ti vuccati. Imā cha gehasitā upekhā.

Tattha katanā cha nekkhammasitā upekha ? Rūpānaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇāmanavirāgaṇirodhaṃ : Pubbe c' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ saṃmappaññāya passato uppajjati upekhā ; yā evarūpā upekhā, rūpaṃ sā ativattati ; tasmā sā upekhā nekkhammasitā ti vuccati. Saddānaṃ tveva—pe— ; gandhānaṃ tveva—pe— ; rasānaṃ tveva—pe— ; phoṭṭhabbānaṃ tveva—pe— ; dhammānaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇāmanavirāgaṇirodhaṃ : Pubbe c' eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ saṃmappaññāya passato uppajjati upekhā ; yā evarūpā upekhā, dhammaṃ sā ativattati ; tasmā sā upekhā nekkhammasitā vuccati. Imā cha nekkhammasitā upekhā.

Chattīsa sattapadā veditabbāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.



Tatra idam nissāya idam pajahathāti iti kho pan' etanū vuttam. Kiñ c' etanū paṭicca vuttam ? Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āganna, yāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha; evam etesaṃ pahānam hoti : evam etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āganna, yāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha; evam etesaṃ pahānam hoti : evam etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā cha nekkhammasitā upekhā, tā nissāya tā āganna, yā cha gehasitā upekhā, tā pajahatha, tā samatikkamatha : evam etesaṃ pahānam hoti : evam etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āganna, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha : evam etesaṃ pahānam hoti : evam etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā cha nekkhammasitā upekhā, tā nissāya tā āganna, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha : evam etesaṃ pahānam hoti : evam etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti.

Atthi, bhikkhave, upekhā nānattā nānattasitā; atthi upekhā ekattā ekattasitā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, upekhā nānattā nānattasitā ? Atthi, bhikkhave, upekhā rūpesu, atthi saddesu, atthi gandhesu, atthi rasesu, atthi phoṭṭhabbesu. Ayam, bhikkhave, upekhā nānattā nānattasitā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, upekhā ekattā ekattasitā ? Atthi, bhikkhave, upekhā ākāśānāñcāyatananissitā ; atthi viññāṇaṇcāyatananissitā ; atthi ākiñcaṇñāyatananissitā ; atthi nevasāññānāsaññāyatananissitā. Ayam, bhikkhave, upekhā ekattā ekattasitā. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāyam upekhā ekattā ekattasitā, tam nissāya tam āganna, yāyam upekhā nānattā nānattasitā, tam pajahatha tam samatikkamatha ; evam etissā pahānam hoti ; evam etissā samatikkamo hoti. Atammayataṃ, bhikkhave, nissāya atammayataṃ āganna, yāyam upekhā ekattā ekattasitā tam pajahatha tam samatikkamatha ; evam etissā pahānam hoti ; evam etissā samatikkamo hoti. Tatr'

idaṃ nissāya idaṃ pajahathāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇaṃ anusāsituṃ arahatīti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti anukampako hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya : Idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā na sussūyanti,<sup>1</sup> na sotāṃ odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c' eva attamano hoti na ca attamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, anavassuto ca viharati sato sampajāno. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamāṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇaṃ anusāsituṃ arahati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti anukampako hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya : Idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyāti. Tassa ekacce sāvakā na sussūyanti na sotāṃ odahanti na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Ekacce sāvakā sussūyanti sotāṃ odahanti aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c' eva attamano hoti na ca attamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, na ca anattamano hoti na ca anattamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti ; attamaṇaṃ ca anattamaṇaṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ<sup>2</sup> abhinivajjetvā so<sup>3</sup> upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, duttiyāṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ yad . . . arahati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti . . . sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā sussūyanti sotāṃ odahanti aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato attamano c' eva hoti attamaṇaṃ ca paṭisaṃvedeti anavassuto ca viharati sato sampajāno. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyāṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ yad . . . arahati.

<sup>1</sup> Si (and ? Bu) sussuyanti. <sup>2</sup> So Si; S\* omits these four words and continues : na ca anattamaṇaṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Si omits.

Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamano satthā gaṇaṃ anusāsituṃ arabhātīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

So vuccati yoggācariyānaṃ anuttaro purisadammasārathīti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ e' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Hatthidammakena, bhikkhave, hatthidammo sārīto ekam yeva disaṃ dhāvati,—puratthimaṃ vā pacchimaṃ vā uttaraṃ vā dakkhiṇaṃ vā. Assadamnakena, bhikkhave, assadammo sārīto ekam yeva disaṃ . . . dakkhiṇaṃ vā. Godamakena, bhikkhave, godammo sārīto . . . dakkhiṇaṃ vā. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena purisadammo sārīto aṭṭha disā vidhāvati. Rūpī rūpāni passati; ayaṃ paṭhamā disā. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati; ayaṃ dutiyā disā. Subhaṃ t' eva adhimutto hoti; ayaṃ tatiyā disā. Sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā, nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanānaṃ upasampajjā viharati; ayaṃ catutthā disā. Sabbaso ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanānaṃ samatikkamma: Anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ pañcamī disā. Sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanānaṃ samatikkamma: Na 'tthi kiñceti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ chaṭṭhā disā. Sabbaso ākiñcaṇṇāyatanānaṃ samatikkamma nevasaṇṇānāsāññāyatanānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ sattamī disā. Sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsāññāyatanānaṃ samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitaṇirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ aṭṭhamī disā. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena purisadammo sārīto imā aṭṭha disā vidhāvati. So vuccati yoggācariyānaṃ anuttaro purisadammasārathīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

SAḶĀYATANAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM SATTAMAM.

## 138.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī. Bhagavā etad avoca: Uddesavibhaṅgaṁ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Tam suṇātha sādhukaṁ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññāṇaṁ avikkhittaṁ avisaṭaṁ ajjhattaṁ asaṅghitaṁ anupādāya na paritasseyya: bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāṇe avikkhitte avisaṭe sati ajjhattaṁ asaṅghite, anupādāya aparitassato āyatun jātijarāmarapaḍakkhasamudayasambhavo na hotīti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṁ vatvā Sugato uttāhā' āsanā vihāraṁ pavāsi.

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṁ aciraṇapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi —Idaṁ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṁ uddisīvā vitthārena atthaṁ avibhajivā uttāhā' āsanā vihāraṁ pavittho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññāṇaṁ avikkhittaṁ avisaṭaṁ ajjhattaṁ asaṅghitaṁ anupādāya na paritasseyya: bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāṇe avikkhitte avisaṭe sati ajjhattaṁ asaṅghite, anupādāya aparitassato āyatun jātijarāmarapaḍakkhasamudayasambhavo na hotīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṁ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṁ vibhajeyyāti?

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṁ etad ahoṣi: Ayam kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṁvapaṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṁ sabrahmacāriṇaṁ, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṁ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṁ vibhajitum: yannūna mayam yen' āyasmā Mahā-

Kaccāno ten' upasāṅkameyyāma upasāṅkamitvā āyasman-  
 taṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmāti.  
 Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten'  
 upasāṅkamānāsu upasāṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccā-  
 nena saddhīm sammodānāsu sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ  
 sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdānāsu. Ekaman-  
 taṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kac-  
 cānaṃ etaṃ avocaṃ : — Idhaṃ kho no, āvuso Kaccāna,  
 Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena  
 atthaṃ avibhajtvā utthāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavatṭho :  
 Tathā tathā . . . na hotīti. Tesā no, āvuso Kaccāna,  
 ambhakaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etaṃ ahosi : Idhaṃ  
 kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā  
 . . . vihāraṃ pavatṭho : Tathā tathā . . . na hotīti. Ko  
 nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddiṭṭhassa  
 vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajey-  
 yāti? Tesā no, āvuso Kaccāna, ambhakaṃ etaṃ ahosi :  
 Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyāmāti.  
 Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sārattiko sārāgavesī sāra-  
 pariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato  
 atikkamā' eva mūlaṃ atikkamā khandhaṃ sākāphalāse  
 sārāṃ pariyesitabbaṃ maññeyya,—evaṃ-sampadaṃ idhaṃ.  
 Āyasmantānaṃ Satthari sammukhībhūte taṃ Bhagavan-  
 taṃ atisīvā aṃhe etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññatha.  
 So h', āvuso, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cak-  
 khubhūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā  
 pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi  
 Tathāgato. So c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo ahosi yaṃ Bhaga-  
 vantaṃ yeva etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha; yathā vo  
 Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthāti.

Addhā, 'vuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ  
 passati cakkhubhūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto  
 vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi  
 Tathāgato. So c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ  
 yeva etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma; yathā no Bhagavā

byākareyya, tathā nañ dhāreyyāma. Api c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva sañvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnañ sabrahmacārīnañ, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesaṣṣa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa vitthārena atthañ vibhajituñ. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno agarukarivā ti.

Tena h', āvuso, suṇātha sādhukañ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa paccassosunī. Āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno etad avoca :—

Yañ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā sañkhittena uddesañ uddisitvā vitthārena atthañ avibhajitvā utthāy' āsanā vihārañ pavitṭho : Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti,—imassa kho ahañ, āvuso, Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesaṣṣa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa evañ vitthārena atthañ ājānāmi.

Kathañ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhittañ viṣaṭaṇ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpañ disvā rūpanimittānusārī viññāpañ hoti rūpanimittasādagathitañ rūpanimittassādaviniḍḍhañ<sup>1</sup> rūpanimittasādasaiṇyojanasaiṇyuttañ, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhittañ viṣaṭaṇ ti vuccati. Sotena saddañ sutvā—pe—ghāṇena gandhañ ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasañ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbañ phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammañ viññāya dhammanimittānusārī viññāpañ hoti dhammanimittassādagathitañ dhammanimittassādaviniḍḍhañ dhammanimittasādasaiṇyojanasaiṇyuttañ, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhittañ viṣaṭaṇ ti vuccati.—Evañ kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhittañ viṣaṭaṇ ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpañ avikkhittañ avisaṭaṇ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpañ disvā na rūpanimittānusārī viññāpañ hoti na rūpanimittassādagathitañ na rūpanimittassādasaiṇyojanasaiṇyuttañ, bahiddhā viññāpañ avikkhittañ avisaṭaṇ ti

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si -bandhañ.

vuccati. Sotena saddam sutvā—pe—ghānena gandham ghāyivā—pe—jivhāya rasam sāyivā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbham phusivā—pe—manasā dhammam viññāya na dhammanimittānūsārī viññāpam hoti na dhammanimittassādagathitam na dhammanimittassādavimbaddham na dhammanimittassādasahyojanasahyuttam. bahiddhā viññāpam avikkhittam avisaṭam ti vuccati.—Evañ kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpam avikkhittam avisaṭam ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, ajjhatañ cittañ saṅghitañ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vevicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa vivekajapītisukhānūsārī viññāpam hoti vivekajapītisukhassādagathitam vivekajapītisukhassādavimbaddham vivekajapītisukhassādasahyojanasahyuttam, ajjhatañ cittañ saṅghitañ ti vuccati. Puna ca parame, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhatañ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa samādhijapītisukhānūsārī viññāpam hoti samādhijapītisukhassādagathitam samādhijapītisukhassādavimbaddham samādhijapītisukhassādasahyojanasahyuttam, ajjhatañ cittañ saṅghitañ ti vuccati. Puna ca parame, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virūgā upekhako ca viharati, sato ca sampajāno sukham ca kāyena paṭisamivedeti yañ tam ariyā acikkhanti:—Upekhako satimā sukhavihārīti, tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa upekhānūsārī viññāpam hoti upekhāsukhassādagathitam upekhāsukhassādavimbaddham upekhāsukhassādasahyojanasahyuttam, ajjhatañ cittañ saṅghitañ ti vuccati. Puna ca parame, āvuso, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhim catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa adukkhamasukhānūsārī viññāpam hoti adukkhamasukhassādagathitam adukkhamasukhassādavimbaddham adukkhamasukhassādasahyojanasahyuttam, ajjhatañ cittañ saṅghitañ ti vuccati.—Evañ kho, āvuso, ajjhatañ cittañ saṅghitañ ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, ajjhatañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi —pe— paṭhamajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na vivekajapītisukkhānusārī viññāpañ hoti na vivekajapītisukkhassādagathitañ na vivekajapītisukkhassādasamīyojanasamīyuttañ, ajjhatañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati. Puna ca parañ, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā —pe— dutiyajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na samādhijapītisukkhānusārī viññāpañ hoti na samādhijapītisukkhassādagathitañ na samādhijapītisukkhassādaviniḃaddhañ na samādhijapītisukkhassādasamīyojanasamīyuttañ, ajjhatañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati. Puna ca parañ, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā —pe— tatiyajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na upekkhāsukkhānusārī viññāpañ hoti na upekkhāsukkhassādagathitañ na upekkhāsukkhassādaviniḃaddhañ na upekkhāsukkhassādasamīyojanasamīyuttañ, ajjhatañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati. Puna ca parañ, āvuso, bhikkhu, sukhasa ca pahānā —pe— catutthajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na adukkhamasukkhānusārī viññāpañ hoti na adukkhamasukkhassādagathitañ na adukkhamasukkhassādaviniḃaddhañ na adukkhamasukkhassādasamīyojanasamīyuttañ, ajjhatañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati.—Evañ kho, āvuso, ajjhatañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, anupādā paritassanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, asutavā puthujjana ariyānañ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānañ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpañ attato samanupassati rūpavantañ vā attānañ attañ vā rūpañ rūpasamūhā vā attānañ. Tassa tañ rūpañ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā rūpavipariṇāmanūparivatti viññāpañ hoti, tassa rūpañ vipariṇāmanūparivatti viññāpañ hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmanūparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittañ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca upekhavā ca anupādāya ca paritassati. Vedanañ



—pe— saññāni —pe— saññāhāre —pe— viññāṇāni attato samanupassati viññāṇavantaṇi vā attānaṇi attani vā viññāṇāni viññāṇasmiṇi vā attānaṇi. Tassa taṇi viññāṇāni vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇāni hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṇi pariyaḍāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyaḍānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca upekhavā ca anupāḍāya ca paritassati. —Evaṇi kho, āvuso, anupāḍā paritassanā hoti.

Kathaṇi c', āvuso, anupāḍā aparitassanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṇi dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinito sappurisānaṇi dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinito na rūpaṇi attato samanupassati na rūpavantaṇi vā attānaṇi, na attani vā rūpaṇi na rūpasmiṇi vā attānaṇi. Tassa taṇi rūpaṇi vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇāni hoti, tassa na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṇi na pariyaḍāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso aparivaḍānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekhavā anupāḍāya ca na paritassati. Na vedanaṇi—pe—na saññāni—pe—na saññāhāre—pe—na viññāṇāni attato samanupassati na viññāṇavantaṇi vā attānaṇi, na attani vā viññāṇāni na viññāṇasmiṇi vā attānaṇi. Tassa taṇi viññāṇāni vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇāni hoti, tassa na viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṇi pariyaḍāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyaḍānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekhavā anupāḍāya ca na paritassati.—Evaṇi kho, āvuso, anupāḍā aparitassanā hoti.

Yañi kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṇi uddisīvā vitthārena atthaṇi avibhajivā uttāy' āsanā vihāraṇi pavittṭho: Tathā, tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti, —imassa kho ahaṇi, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddessa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṇi avibhattassa evañ vitthārena

atthani ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tunhe āyasmanto Bhagavantani yeva upasaṅkamitvā etam atthani paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti, tathā naṁ dhāreyyathāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anuoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkaminissu upasaṅkanitvā Bhagavantani abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdissu. Ekamantaṁ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantani etad avocunī : Yaṁ kho no, bhante, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṁ uddisitvā vitthārena atthani avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṁ pavīṭṭho : Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti : tesā no, bhante, amhākaṁ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi : Idani kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṁ uddisitvā . . . vihāraṁ pavīṭṭho : Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa atthani avibhattassa vitthārena atthani vibhajeyyāti? Tesā no, bhante, amhākaṁ etad ahosi : Ayani kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Atha kho mayaṁ, bhante, yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkaminha upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṁ Mahā-Kaccānaṁ etam atthani paṭipucchimha. Tesā no, bhante, āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhaṭṭo ti.

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno; mahāpaṇḍito, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno. Maṁ ce pi tunhe, bhikkhave, etam atthani paṭipuccheyyātha, ahaṁ pi taṁ evaṁ evaṁ byākareyyaṁ, yathā taṁ Mahā-Kaccānena byākataṁ. Eso c' etassa attho evaṁ ca naṁ dhārethāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandan ti.

UDDESAṬṬHĀṆGASUTTAṆ ATṬHAMAM.

## [39.]

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvathiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍakassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca : Araṇavibhaṅgam vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Tam suṇātha sādhekam manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnam gaminam pothujjanikam anariyam anatthasamhitam, na ca attakilamathānuyogam anuyuñjeyya dukkham anariyam anatthasamhitam : ete te<sup>1</sup> ubbo ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇi nāṇakaraṇi nipa-samāya abhinñāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Ussādanam ca jaññā apasādanam ca jaññā ussādanam ca ñatvā apasādanam ca ñatvā n' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyya. Sukhavinicchayam jaññā sukha-vinicchayam ñatvā ajjhattam sukham anuyuñjeyya. Raho vādam na bhāseyya. Samumkhā na khīyam<sup>2</sup> bhaye. Ataramāno va bhāseyya, no taramāno. Janapadamruttim<sup>3</sup> nābliniveseyya, samāññam nātidhāveyyāti.—Ayaṃ uddeso araṇavibhaṅgassa.

Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnam gaminam pothujjanikam anariyam anatthasamhitam, na ca attakilamathānuyogam anuyuñjeyya dukkham anariyam anatthasamhitam ti iti par' etam vuttam. Kiṃ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Yo kāmapaṭisandhisukhiṇo somanassānuyogo hīno ganho pothujjaniko anariyo anatthasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto<sup>4</sup> sa-upāyāso sapaṇiḷaho micchā-paṭipadā. Yo kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogam

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> etc tveva here and infra.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu;

Si nātikhiyam with note that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

<sup>3</sup> Si janapathano.

<sup>4</sup> So Si Bu and S<sup>ky</sup> eventually; S<sup>ky</sup> savighāto (and avighāto) generally.

ananuyogo hīnaṃ gammaṇi pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamūhitaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā. Yo attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamūhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso saparilāho micchāpaṭipadā. Yo attakilamathānuyogo ananuyogo dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattadukkhaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā. Na kāmasukham anuyūñjeyya hīnaṃ gammaṇi pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamūhitaṃ, na c' attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyūñjeyya dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamūhitaṃ ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ete te ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇi nāpakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattatīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathīdaṃ : sammādiṭṭhi sammāsānikappo sammāvācā sammākammananto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī. Ete te ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā . . . saṃvattatīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ussādanaṃ ca jaṇṇā apasādanaṃ ca jaṇṇā ussādanaṃ ca ñatvā apasādanaṃ ca ñatvā n' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammaṃ eva deseyyāti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, ussādanā ca hoti apasādanā ca hoti no ca dhammaḍḍesaṇā? “Ye kāmapaṭisaṇḍhisukkhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṇi pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamūhitaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā saparilāhā micchāpaṭipannaṃ ti” iti vadaṃ itth' eke apasādeti. “Ye kāmapaṭisaṇḍhisukkhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṇi pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamūhitaṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannaṃ ti” iti vadaṃ itth' eke ussādeti. “Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamūhitaṃ, sabbe te sa-

dukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṇīlāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke apasādeti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ ananuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃhitāṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā apaṇīlāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke ussādeti. "Yesāṃ kesaṇci bhavasāṃyoganaṃ appahīnaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāpāyāsā sapaṇīlāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke apasādeti. "Yesāṃ kesaṇci vibhavasāṃyoganaṃ pahīnaṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā apaṇīlāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke ussādeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ussādanā ca hoti apasādanā ca no ca dhammadeśanā. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, n'ev' ussādanā hoti na apasādanā dhammadeśanā ca?" "Ye kāmapaṭṭisaṇḍhisukkhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gāmmaṃ pothuḷḷaṇikaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃhitāṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṇīlāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṃ āha. "Anuyogo ca kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṇīlāho micchāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. "Ye kāmapaṭṭisaṇḍhisukkhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gāmmaṃ pothuḷḷaṇikaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃhitāṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā apaṇīlāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṃ āha. "Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso apaṇīlāho sammāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃhitāṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṇīlāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṃ āha. "Anuyogo ca kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṇīlāho micchāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃhitāṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā apaṇīlāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṃ āha. "Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso apaṇīlāho sammāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. "Yesāṃ kesaṇci bhavasāṃyoganaṃ appahīnaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṇīlāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na

evam āha. “Bhavasamīyojane kho appahīne, bhavo appahīno hotīti” iti vadāmi dhammam eva deseti. “Yesam kesañci bhavasamīyojanam pahīnam, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti” na evam āha. “Bhavasamīyojane ca kho pahīne bhavo pahīno hotīti” iti vadāmi dhammam eva deseti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, n’ ev’ ussādanā hoti na apasādanā dhammadesanā ca.

Ussādanam ca jaṇṇā apasādanam ca jaṇṇā ussādanam ca ñatvā apasādanam ca ñatvā n’ ev’ ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyyāti iti yaṁ tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Sukhavinicchayam jaṇṇā sukhavinicchayam ñatvā ajjhattam sukham anuyuñjeyyāti iti kho pan’ etam vuttam. Kiṁ c’ etam paṭicca vuttam? Pañc’ ime, bhikkhave, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca?—Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. sotaviññeyyā saddā—pe—ghānaviññeyyā gandhā—pe—, jivhāviññeyyā rasā—pe—, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca kāmagaṇā. Yam kho, bhikkhave, ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhasomanassam, idam vuccati kāmasukham mīḷhasukham<sup>1</sup> puthujjanasukham anariya-sukham. Na āsevitabbam na bhāvetabbam na bahulikātabbam bhāyitabbam<sup>2</sup> etassa sukhassāti vadāmi. Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicc’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam —pe—tatiyajjhānam —pe—catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati nekkhammasukham pavivekasukham upasamasukham sambodhisukham. Āsevitabbam bhāvetabbam bahulikātabbam na bhāyitabbam etassa sukhassāti

<sup>1</sup> Si mīḷhasukham, following puth.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> na bhāsitabbam.

vaḍāmi. Sukhavinicchayaṃ jaññā sukhavinicchayaṃ natvā ajjhataṃ sukhāṃ amyuñheyyāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya : sammukhā na khīpaṃ bhaye ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ jaññā rahovādaṃ abhūtaṃ ataccetaṃ anattasamūhitaṃ, sasakkaṃ taṃ rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya ; yaṃ pi jaññā rahovādaṃ bhūtaṃ taccetaṃ anattasamūhitaṃ, tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya : yaṃ ca kho jaññā rahovādaṃ bhūtaṃ taccetaṃ atthasamūhitaṃ, tatra kālaṃñāssa tassa rahovādassa vacanāya. Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ jaññā sammukhā khīpavādaṃ abhūtaṃ ataccetaṃ anattasamūhitaṃ, sasakkaṃ taṃ sammukhā khīpavādaṃ na bhāseyya : yaṃ pi jaññā sammukhā khīpavādaṃ bhūtaṃ taccetaṃ anattasamūhitaṃ, tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya : yaṃ ca kho jaññā sammukhā khīpavādaṃ bhūtaṃ taccetaṃ atthasamūhitaṃ, tatra kālaṃñāssa tassa sammukhā khīpavādassa vacanāya. Rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya : sammukhā na khīpaṃ bhaye ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ataramāno va bhāseyya no taramāno ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Tatra, bhikkhave, taramānassa bhāsato kāyo pi kilamati cittaṃ pi upahaññati<sup>1</sup> saro pi upahaññati kaṇṭho pi āturīyati, avissatṭhaṃ pi hoti avinñeyyaṃ taramānassa bhāsitaṃ. Tatra, bhikkhave, ataramānassa bhāsato kāyo pi na kilamati cittaṃ pi na upahaññati saro pi na upahaññati kaṇṭho pi na āturīyati, vissatṭhaṃ pi hoti vinñeyyaṃ ataramānassa bhāsitaṃ. Ataramāno va bhāseyya na taramāno ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Janapadaniruttiṃ nābhiniveseyya, samaññaṃ nāti-dhāveyyāti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro ? Idha, bhikkhave, tad ev' ekaccesu janapadesu Pātiti sañjānanti,

<sup>1</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> Bu ūhaññati, followed by saro pi upah<sup>o</sup>.

Pattan ti sañjānanti, Vitthan<sup>1</sup> ti sañjānanti, Sarāvan ti sañjānanti, Dhāropan<sup>2</sup> ti sañjānanti, Poṇan ti sañjānanti,<sup>3</sup> Pisīlan<sup>4</sup> ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā nañ tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti, tathā tathā thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro? Idha, bhikkhave, tad ev' ekaccesu janapadesu pāti ti sañjānanti, pattan ti sañjānanti, vitthan ti sañjānanti, sarāvan ti sañjānanti, dhāropan ti sañjānanti, poṇan ti sañjānanti, pisīlan ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā nañ tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti: Idam kira 'me āyasmanto sandhāya vohārantīti, tathā tathā voharati aparāmasam. Evam kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro. Janapadaniruttim nābhiniveseyya, samaññam nātidhāveyyāti iti yañ tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭisandhisukkhino somanasānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjano anariyo anattasamhitto, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā: tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭisandhisukkhino somanassānuyogam ananuyogo hīnam gammam pothujjanikam anariyam anattasamhitam, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā: tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamhitto, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā: tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakilamathānuyogam ananuyogo dukkham anariyam anattasamhitam, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭi-

<sup>1</sup> Si piṭṭhan, noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

<sup>2</sup> Si harosan,—noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

<sup>3</sup> Si here adds hanan ti sañjānanti, with note that Sinhalese MSS. omit this clause.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>39</sup>; here sīlan, but pisīlan infra; Si pipīlan ti with note that Sinhalese reading is pisīlan.



padā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ majjhinaṃ paṭipadā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇi nāṇakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ ussādanā ca apasādanā ca no ca dhammadesanā, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ n' ev' ussādanā na apasādanā dhammadesanā vā,<sup>1</sup> adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ idaṃ kāmasukhaṃ mīhasukhaṃ puthujjanasukhaṃ anariyasukhaṃ, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo.<sup>2</sup> Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ idaṃ nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ rahovādo abhūto ataccho anatthasaṃhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ rahovādo bhūto taccho anatthasaṃhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ rahovādo bhūto taccho atthasaṃhito, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ sammukhā khīnavādo abhūto ataccho anatthasaṃhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ sammukhā khīnavādo bhūto taccho anatthasaṃhito, sadukkho . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ sammukhā

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> ca, omitting dhammadesanā.

<sup>2</sup> Si omits the

whole of this sentence from Tatra.

khīṇavādo bhūto taccho atthasamhito, adukkho . . . sammāpaṭipadā . . . araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idaṃ taramānassa bhāsitaṃ, sadukkho eso dhammo . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idaṃ ataramānassa bhāsitaṃ, adukkho . . . sammāpaṭipadā . . . araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso samaññāya ca atisāro, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso samaññāya ca anatisāro, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo.

Tasmāt iha, bhikkhave, saraṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ jānissāma araṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ jānissāma, saraṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ ñatvā araṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ ñatvā araṇapaṭipadaṃ paṭipajjissāmāti,—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbam. Subhūti ca pana, bhikkhave, kulaputto araṇapaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ARAṆAVIBHAṄGASUTTAṂ <sup>1</sup> NAVAMAṂ.

## 140.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari, yena Bhagavato kumbhakāro ten' upasāṃkamī, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavaṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca:—Sace te, Bhaggava, agaru, viharāṃ<sup>2</sup> āvesane<sup>3</sup> ekarattin ti.

Na kho me, bhante, garu. Atthi e' ettha pabbajito paṭhamam vā-upagato; sace so anujānāti, vihara,<sup>3</sup> bhante, yathāsukhan ti.

<sup>1</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> Araṇavibhaṅgiyasuttanto. <sup>2</sup> Si nivesane, with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text. <sup>3</sup> Si viharatha.

Tena kho pana samayena Pukkusāti nāma kulaputto Bhagavantān uddissa saddhāya<sup>1</sup> agārasmā anagāriyān pabbajito. So tasmīn kumbhakārāvesane paṭhamān vāsupagato hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Pukkusāti ten' upasāṅkamān, upasāṅkamtvā āyasmantān Pukkusātiṃ etad avoca : Sace te, bhikkhu, agaru, viharām' āvesane ekarattin ti.

Īrundān,<sup>2</sup> āvuso, kumbhakārāvesanān ; viharat' āyasmā yathāsukhan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā kumbhakārāvesanān pavisitvā ekamantān tṇasantharakān paññāpetvā nisīdi pallaṅkān ābhujitvā ujum kāyān paṇidhāya parinukhān satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. Atha kho Bhagavā bahud eva rattinṃ nisajjāya vītināmeti. Āyasmā pi kho Pukkusāti bahud eva rattinṃ nisajjāya vītināmesi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi : Pāsādikān nu kho ayaṃ kulaputto iriyati ? yannūnāhān puccheyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantān Pukkusātiṃ etad avoca :—Kān si tvān, bhikkhu, uddissa pabbajito ? Ko vā te satthā ? Kassa yā tvān dhammān rocesīti ?

Atth', āvuso, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito ; taṃ kho pana Bhagavantān Gotamān evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : Iti pi so Bhagavā arahān sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānān Buddho bhagavā ti. Tāhān Bhagavantān uddissa pabbajito ; so ca me Bhagavā satthā ; tassāhān Bhagavato dhammān rocemīti.

Kahān pana, bhikkhu, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati arahān sammāsambuddho ti ?

Atth', āvuso, uttaresu janapadesu Sāvattthī nāma nagarān ; tattha so Bhagavā etarahi viharati arahān sammāsambuddho ti.

Diṭṭhapubbo pana te, bhikkhu, so Bhagavā ? Disvā ca pana jāneyyāsīti ?

<sup>1</sup> Sk<sup>v</sup> saddhā.

<sup>2</sup> So Si Bu ; Sk<sup>v</sup> ur.

Na kho me, āvuso, diṭṭhapubbo so Bhagavā; disvā cāhañi na jāneyyau ti.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: Mañi khvāyañi kula-putto uddissa pabbajito; yannūñ' assāhañi dhammañi deseyyau ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantañi Pukkusātiñi ānantesi: Dhammañi te,<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu, desissāmi; tañi supāhi sādhukena manasikarohi bhāssissāmīti.

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Pukkusāti Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca: -Chadhāturo ayañi, bhikkhu, puriso chaphassāyatano aṭṭhādasamanopavicāro caturādhiṭṭhāno (yattha ṭhitañi maññussavā<sup>2</sup> nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccati) paññañi nappamajjeyya, saccam anurakkheyya, cāgam anubrūheyya, santum eva so sikkheyyāti ayañi uddeso chadhātuvibhaṅgassa.

Chadhāturo ayañi, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pañ' etañi vuttañi. Kiñ c' etañi paṭicca vuttañi?<sup>3</sup> Paṭhavīdhātu tejo dhātu vāyodhatu ākāśadhātu viññāpadhātu. Chadhāturo ayañi, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yañi tañi vuttañi idam etañi paṭicca vuttañi.

Chaphassāyatano ayañi, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pañ' etañi vuttañi. Kiñ c' etañi paṭicca vuttañi? Cakkhusamphassāyatanañi sotasaṃphassāyatanañi<sup>4</sup> ghānasamphassāyatanañi jīvhasamphassāyatanañi kāyasamphassāyatanañi manosaṃphassāyatanañi. Chaphassāyatano ayañi, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yañi tañi vuttañi idam etañi paṭicca vuttañi.

Aṭṭhādasamanopavicāro ayañi, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pañ' etañi vuttañi. Kiñ c' etañi paṭicca vuttañi? Cakkhumā rūpañi disvā somanassaṭṭhānīyañi rūpañi upavicarati, domanassaṭṭhānīyañi rūpañi upavicarati, upekkhaṭṭhānīyañi rūpañi upavicarati, sotena saddañi sutvā — pe — ghānena

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>b</sup> Bu; Si vo.      <sup>2</sup> So Bu; S<sup>b</sup> maññussavā here, and infra maññussace; Si maññussavā.      <sup>3</sup> Si continues (cf. A. I, 175-6): Chayimā, bhikkhu, dhātuyo.      <sup>4</sup> Si cakkhusamphassāyatanañi, &c.

gandham ghāyitrā — pe — jivhāya rasam sāyitrā — pe — kāyena phoṭṭhabbāni phusitrā — pe — manasā dhammāni viññāya somanassatṭhānīyaṇi dhammāni upavicarati, domanassatṭhānīyaṇi dhammāni upavicarati, upekkhatṭhānīyaṇi dhammāni upavicarati; iti cha somanassupavicārā, cha domanassupavicārā, cha upekkhūpavicārā. Aṭṭhādasamanopavicāro ayaṇi, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yau taṇi vuttaṇi, idam etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi.

Caturādhitṭhāno ayaṇi, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etaṇi vuttaṇi. Kiṃ c' etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi? Paññādhutṭhāno saccādhutṭhāno cāgādhutṭhāno upasamāditṭhāno. Caturādhitṭhāno ayaṇi, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yau taṇi vuttaṇi idam etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi.

Paññāni nappamajjeyya, saccam anurakkheyya cāgam anubrūheyya, santim eva so sikkheyyāti iti kho pan' etaṇi vuttaṇi. Kiṃ c' etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi? Kathaṇ ca bhikkhu paññāni nappamajjati? Chayimā dhātuyo :—paṭhavīdhātu, āpodhātu tejodhātu, vāyodhātu, ākāśadhātu, viññāpadhātu.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, paṭhavīdhātu? Paṭhavīdhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu? Yaṇi ajjhattaṇi paccattaṇi kakkhaṇāni<sup>1</sup> kharigataṇi upādīpanāni, seyyathīdāni: kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco māṇsāni nahārū aṭṭhi aṭṭhimūñjā<sup>2</sup> vakkāni badayaṇi yakanāni kilomakāni pihakāni papphāsāni antaṇi antagūṇāni udariyaṇi karīsāni; yaṇi vā pan' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattaṇi paccattaṇi kakkhaṇāni kharigataṇi upādīpanāni :—ayaṇi vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu, yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātu paṭhavīdhāturo ev'esā, taṇi: N'etaṇi mama, n'eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evaṃ etaṇi yathābhūtaṇi sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbāni. Evaṃ etaṇi yathābhūtaṇi sammappaññāya disvā paṭhavīdhātuyā nibbindati, paṭhavīdhātuyā cittaṇi virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, āpodhātu? Āpodhātu siyā ajjhat-

<sup>1</sup> Si kakkhaṇāni.

<sup>2</sup> Si aṭṭhimūñjāni as at III. 90.

tikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu? Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathīdaṃ: pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo meḍo assu vasā kheḷo<sup>1</sup> siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttaṃ: yaṃ vā paṇ' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ: —ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu, yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu, āpodhātur ev'esā, taṃ: N' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'haṃ asmi, na me so attā ti, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dātṭhabbaṃ. Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati, āpodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, tejodhātu? Tejodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu? Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathīdaṃ: yena ca santappati yena ca janīyati yena ca pariḍayhati yena ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṃ sammā-pariñāmaṃ gacchati: yaṃ vā paṇ' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ:—ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu. Ya c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā tejodhātu, yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu, tejodhātur ev'esā, taṃ: N' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'haṃ asmi, na me so attā ti, evaṃ etaṃ . . . cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, vāyodhātu? Vāyodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu? Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathīdaṃ: uddhaṅgamā vātā adhogamā vātā kuechisayā vātā koṭṭhasayā vātā aṅgamaṅgānusārino vātā assāso passāso: yaṃ vā paṇ' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ:—ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu, yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu vāyodhātur ev'esā, taṃ . . . cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ākāśadhātu? Ākāśadhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca bhikkhu, ajjhattikā

<sup>1</sup> Si khelo.

ākāśadhātu? Yaṁ ajjhattāṁ paccattāṁ ākāśaṁ ākāśagataṁ upādiṇṇaṁ, seyyathidaṁ : kaṇṇacchiddam nāsacchiddam mukhadvāraṁ, yena ca asitāpītakhāyitasāyitaṁ ajjhoharati, yattha ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṁ santiṭṭhati, yena ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṁ adhobhāgā nikkhamati : yaṁ vā paṇ' aṇṇam pi kiñci ajjhattāṁ paccattāṁ ākāśaṁ ākāśagataṁ upādiṇṇaṁ ;—ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhu, ajjhattikā ākāśadhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā ākāśadhātu, yā ca bāhirā ākāśadhātu, ākāśadhātur ev'esā, taṁ . . . cittaṁ virājeti.

Athāparaṁ viññāṇaṁ yeva avasissati parisuddhaṁ pariyo-dātāṁ, tena viññāṇena kiñci jānāti.—Sukhaṁ ti pi vijānāti : Dukkhaṁ ti pi vijānāti ; Adukkhamasukhaṁ ti pi vijānāti. Sukhavedanīyaṁ bhikkhu phassaṁ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā. So sukhaṁ vedanaṁ vediyamāno Sukhaṁ vedanaṁ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Tass' eva sukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṁ tajjaṁ vedayitaṁ sukhavedanīyaṁ phassaṁ paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Dukkhavedanīyaṁ, bhikkhu, phassaṁ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkhaṁ vedanaṁ vediyamāno Dukkhaṁ vedanaṁ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Tass' eva dukkhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṁ tajjaṁ vedayitaṁ dukkhavedanīyaṁ phassaṁ paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṁ bhikkhu phassaṁ paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. So adukkhamasukhaṁ vedanaṁ vediyamāno Adukkhamasukhaṁ vedanaṁ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Tass' eva adukkhamasukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṁ tajjaṁ vedayitaṁ adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṁ phassaṁ paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dvinnāṁ kaṭṭhānaṁ samphassasa-modhānā<sup>1</sup> usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati, tesāṁ yeva dvinnāṁ kaṭṭhānaṁ nānābhāvā viṇikkhepā yā tajjā usmā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati,—evam eva kho, bhikkhu, sukha-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si saṁghatā samodhānā, with note that the Sinh. reading is as in text.

vedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā. So sukhāṃ vedanāṃ vediyamāno Sukhāṃ vedanāṃ vediyāmiṭi pajānāti; tass' eva sukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Dukkavedanīyaṃ, bhikkhu, phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkhāṃ vedanāṃ . . . vediyāmiṭi pajānāti; tass' eva dukkhavedanīyassa . . . sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṃ, bhikkhu, phassaṃ paṭicca . . . sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti.

Athāparaṃ upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodātā mudu ca kammaññā ca pabhassarā ca. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dakkho suvaṇṇakāro vā sivaṇṇakārantevāsī vā ukkaṃ bandheyya ukkaṃ bandhivā ukkāṃmukhaṃ ālhupeyya<sup>1</sup> ukkāṃmukhaṃ ālimpetvā saṇḍāsena jātarūpaṃ gabetvā ukkāṃmukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ enaṃ kālāna kālāṃ abhiḍḍhaneyya kālāna kālāṃ udakena paripphoseyya kālāna kālāṃ ajjupekkheyya, taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ dhantaṃ suddhantaṃ middhantaṃ<sup>2</sup> nihaṭaṃ<sup>3</sup> nimmītakasāvaṃ<sup>4</sup> mudu ca kammaññā ca pabhassarā ca, yassā yassā va piḷindhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati yaḍi pavaṭṭikāya yaḍi kuṇḍalāya yaḍi gīveyyakāya yaḍi suvaṇṇamālāya, taṃ c' assa atthaṃ anubhoti: evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhu, athāparaṃ upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodātā mudu ca kammaññā ca pabhassarā ca. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhāṃ evaṃ parisuddhāṃ evaṃ pariyodātāṃ ākāsaṇācāyatanāṃ upasāṇhareyyaṃ, tadanu-dhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya; imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhāṃ evaṃ parisuddhāṃ evaṃ pariyodātāṃ viññāpaṇācāyatanāṃ upasāṇhareyyaṃ tadanu-dhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya; imaṃ ce

<sup>1</sup> So Si: S<sup>ky</sup> āl°: Bu ālamp°      <sup>2</sup> Si omits these three words, noting that they are inserted in Sinh. MSS.      <sup>3</sup> So Bu: S<sup>ky</sup> Si nihaṭaṃ.      <sup>4</sup> So Si S<sup>ky</sup>: Bu nihaṭak°. Cf. III. 137.



abhañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyoḍātañ ākiñcāyatanañ upasānhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, evañ me ayañ upekha tannissitā tadupādānā cirañ dīghamaddhānañ tiṭṭheyya ; imañ ce abhañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyoḍātañ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ upasānhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, evañ me ayañ upekha tannissitā tadupādānā cirañ dīghamaddhānañ tiṭṭheyyāti. So evañ pajānāti : Imañ ce abhañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyoḍātañ ākāsañcāyatanañ upasānhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, sañkhatañ etañ ; imañ ce abhañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyoḍātañ viññāpañcāyatanañ upasānhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, sañkhatañ etañ ; imañ ce abhañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyoḍātañ ākiñcaññāyatanañ upasānhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, sañkhatañ etañ ; imañ ce abhañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyoḍātañ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ upasānhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, sañkhatañ etañ ti. So n' eva abhisañkharoti nābhisañcetayati bhavāya vā vibhavāya vā. So anabhisañkharonto anabhisañcetayanto bhavāya vā vibhavāya vā na kiñci loke upādiyati anupādiyañ na paritassati aparitassañ paccattañ yeva parinibbāyati : Khīṇā jāti vusitañ brahmacariyañ katañ kamañyañ nāparañ itthattāyāti pajānāti. So sukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, Sā aniccā ti pajānāti ; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti ; Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti. Dukkhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, Sā aniccā ti pajānāti ; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti ; Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, Sā . . . pajānāti. So sukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, visamīyutto nañ vedeti ; so dukkhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, visamīyutto nañ vedeti ; adukkhamasukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, visamīyutto nañ vedeti. So kāyapariyantikañ <sup>1</sup> vedanañ vediyamāno : Kāyapariyantikañ vedanañ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Jīvitapa-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si,—*cf.* 2 D. 128. Bu (?) -pariyattikañ.

riyāntikāni vedanāni vediyamāno : Jīvitapariyāntikāni vedanāni vediyāmīti pajānāti. Kāyassa bhedā uddhami jīvita-pariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitāni abhinanditāni<sup>1</sup> sītibhavissantīti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, telañ ca paṭicca vaṭṭiñ<sup>2</sup> ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyati. tass' eva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā pariyādānā aññassa ca anupāhārā anāhāro nibbāyati,—evam eva, bhikkhu, kāyapariyāntikāni vedanāni vediyamāno : Kāyapariyāntikāni vedanāni vediyāmīti pajānāti : jīvitapariyāntikāni vedanāni vediyamāno : Jīvitapariyāntikāni vedanāni vediyāmīti pajānāti : kāyassa bhedā uddhami jīvita-pariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitā abhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānāti. Tasmiñ evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena paññā-dhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Esā hi, bhikkhu, paramā ariyā paññā yadidaṃ sabbadukkhakkhaye ñāpani. Tassa sā vimutti sacce tṭhitā akuppā hoti. Tam hi, bhikkhu, musā yaṃ mosadhammaṃ,<sup>3</sup> taṃ saccam yaṃ amosadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ ; tasmiñ evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena saccādhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Etaṃ hi, bhikkhu, paramaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, yadidaṃ amosadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno upadhī honti sammattā samāduppā. Tyassa pahīnā honti uccinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā<sup>4</sup> āyatini anuppādadhammā ; tasmiñ evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena cāgādhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi, bhikkhu, paramo ariyo cāgo, yadidaṃ sabbūpadhīpaṇissaggo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno abhijjhā hoti chando sārāgo. Svāssa pahīno hoti uccinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatini anuppādadhammo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno āghāto hoti byāpādo sampadoso, svāssa pahīno hoti uccinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatini anuppādadhammo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno avijjā hoti sammoho sampadoso, svāssa pahīno hoti uccin-

<sup>1</sup> So Bu Si ; S<sup>k</sup> anabhin.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> vaddhiñ as usual.

<sup>3</sup> So Bu S<sup>k</sup> ; S<sup>y</sup> Si mogh.

<sup>4</sup> Si anabhāvakatā

namūlo tālavatthukato anabhināvakato āyatun̐ anuppāda-dhammo. Tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena upasamādhittānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi, bhikkhu, paramo ariyo upasamo yadidaṃ rāgadosamohānaṃ upasamo.

Paññānaṃ nappamajjeyya saccam anurakkheyya cāgam anubrūheyya santim eva so sikkheyyāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Yattha t̐hitāṃ maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Asmīti bhikkhu maññitam etaṃ; Ayam ahaṃ asmīti <sup>1</sup> maññitam etaṃ; Bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Na bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; <sup>2</sup> Rūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Arūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Saññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Asaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ. Maññitāṃ, bhikkhu, rogo, maññitāṃ gaṇḍo, <sup>3</sup> maññitāṃ sallāṃ; sabbamaññitānaṃ tveva, bhikkhu, samatikkamā muni santo ti vuccati. Muni kho pana, bhikkhu, santo na jāyati na jiyati + na kuppati nappiheti; taṃ pi 'ssa bhikkhu na 'tthi yena jāyetha, ajāyamāno kiṃ jiyissati, ajiyamāno kiṃ miyyissati, amiyamāno kiṃ kuppissati, akuppamāno kissa pihessati <sup>4</sup> Yattha t̐hitāṃ maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imaṃ kho me tvaṃ, bhikkhu, saṃkhattena chadhātu-vibhaṅgaṃ dharehīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti: Satthā kira me anuppatto, Sugato kira me anuppatto, Sammasambuddho kira me anuppatto ti ut̐thāy' āsanā ekāṃsaṃ cīvarāṃ katvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca: Accayo maṃ, bhante, accagamā yathābālāṃ yathāmaññhāṃ

<sup>1</sup> So Bu S<sup>ky</sup>; Sī nāham asmīti.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit this clause.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>, S<sup>y</sup> gaṇḍho, Sī gantho.

<sup>4</sup> So Sī; S<sup>ky</sup> omit

these two words

yathā-akusalāni, yo 'hañ Bhagavantāni āvuso-vādena samudācaritabbāni amaññissāni: tassa me, bhante, Bhagavā acceyāni accayato paṭiggaṇhātu āyatūni saṃvarāyāti.

Taggha tvāni, bhikkhu, accayo accagamā yathābālāni yathāmuḍḍhāni yathā-akusalāni, yañ māni tvāni āvuso-vādena samudācaritabbāni amaññittho; yato ca kho tvāni, bhikkhu, acceyāni accayato disvā yathādhanumāni paṭikarosi, tan te mayāni paṭiggaṇhāma. Vuddhi h' esā, bhikkhu, ariyassa vinaye yo acceyāni accayato disvā yathādhanumāni paṭikaroti āyatūni saṃvarāni āpajjatīti.

Tabhēyyāhañ, bhante, Bhagavato santike upasaupadan ti?

Paripuṇṇāni paṇa te, bhikkhu, pattacīvaran ti?

Na kho me, bhante, paripuṇṇāni pattacīvaran ti.

Na kho, bhikkhu, Tathāgatā aparipuṇṇapattacīvarāni upasaupādentīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinanditvā anuṇoditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantāni abhivādetvā padakkhiṇāni katvā pattacīvaraparīyesanāni pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusātiñ pattacīvaraparīyesanāni carantāni bhantagāvi jīvītā voropesi.

Atha kho sambhulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamānāsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantāni abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdānāsu. Ekamantañ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantāni etad avocun:—Yo so, bhante, Pukkusāti nama kulaputto Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito so kālakato. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Pukkusāti kulaputto paccapādi dhammassānudhammāni, na ca māni dhammādhikarāṇāni viheṭhesi. Pukkusāti, bhikkhave, kulaputto pañcannāni orambhāgiyānāni saṃyojanānāni parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

## 141.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā. Bārāṇasīyam viharati Isipatane migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :—Tathāgatenā, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasīyam Isipatane migadāye anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattitam appativattiyam samāyena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena va Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasminim, yadidam catunnam ariyasaccānam ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajānā uttānikammam.<sup>1</sup>

Kutamesam catunnam ?—Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajānā uttānikammam. Dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā . . . uttānikammam. Dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa . . . uttānikammam. Dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya<sup>2</sup> ariyasaccassa . . . uttānikammam. Tathāgatenā, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasīyam Isipatane migadāye anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattitam appativattiyam samāyena vā . . . kenaci vā lokasminim, yadidam mesam catunnam ariyasaccānam . . . uttānikammam. Sevatha, bhikkhave. Sāriputta-Moggallāne, bhajatha, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, paṇḍitā bhikkhū anuggāhakā<sup>3</sup> brahmacārīnam.—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, janettī,<sup>4</sup> evam Sāriputto ; seyyathāpi jātassa āpādetā, evam Moggallāno. Sāriputto, bhikkhave, sotāpatti-phale vineti, Moggallāno uttamatthe ; Sāriputto, bhikkhave, pahoti cattāri ariyasaccāni vitthārena ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhāpetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vutvā Sugato utthāy' āsanā vihāram pāvisi.

<sup>1</sup> So Si Bu ; S<sup>ky</sup> ; S<sup>ky</sup> uttānik. Cf. Vol. ii. 248.

Bu (?) ; S<sup>ky</sup>—gāminip.

<sup>3</sup> So Si Bu ; S<sup>ky</sup> an—ikā.

S<sup>ky</sup> Bu ; Si janetā.

<sup>2</sup> So Si

<sup>4</sup> So

Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi : Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosun. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :—Tathāgatena, āvuso, arahatā sammā-sambuddhena Bārāṇasīyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ . . . dhukkamirodhagāmininiyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭha-panā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānīkammaṃ.

Katamaṃ c' āvuso, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ?—Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, maraṇaṃ pi dukkhaṃ, soka-pari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā. Yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati, tam pi dukkhaṃ ; saṃklittena pañcupādānak-khandhā dukkhā.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, jāti?—Yā tesuṃ tesuṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti, nibbatti <sup>1</sup> abhimbatti, khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo āyatānaṃ paṭilābho :—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, jāti.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, jarā?—Yā tesuṃ tesuṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīraṇatā <sup>2</sup> khaṇḍiceṇa pāḷiceṇa valittacatā <sup>3</sup> āyuno saṃhānī indriyānaṃ paripāko : ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, jarā.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, maraṇaṃ?—Yaṃ tesuṃ tesuṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā, bhedo antaradhānaṃ macce maraṇaṃ kālakiriyā, khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷebarassa + nikkhepo ;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, maraṇaṃ.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, soko?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññatarañ-ñatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phutṭhassa soko socanā socitattaṃ, anto-soko antoparisoko ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, soko.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, paridevo?—Yo kho, āvuso, añ-ñataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññatarañ-ñatarena dukkhadhammena phutṭhassa ādevo paridevo,

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omīti.

<sup>2</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> jīraṇaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Si vail.

+ So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si kaḷev. Cf. III. 1.

ādevanā paridevanā,<sup>1</sup> ādevitattani paridevitattani;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, paridevo.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhaṃ? Yaṃ kho, āvuso, kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ kāyikaṃ asātaṃ kāyasamphassajaṃ dukkhaṃ asātaṃ vedayitaṃ;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhaṃ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, domanassaṃ?—Yaṃ kho, āvuso, cetasikaṃ asātaṃ manosamphassajaṃ dukkhaṃ asātaṃ vedayitaṃ,—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, domanassaṃ.

Katamo c', āvuso, upāyāso?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññataraññatarena byasanena sammānāgataṃ aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phupphassa āyāso upāyāso, āyāsītattani upāyāsītattani, ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, upāyāso.

Katamañ c', āvuso, yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ?—Jātidhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati: Aho vata mayaṃ na jātidhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyāti; na kho paṇ' etaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ; idaṃ pi yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati, tam pi dukkhaṃ. Jarādhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ --pe—byādhdhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ—pe maraṇadhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ—pe sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsādhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati: Aho vata mayaṃ na sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsādhammā assāma, na ca vata no sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā āgaccheyyuṃ ti; na kho paṇ' etaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ; idaṃ pi yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ.

Katāme c', āvuso, saṃkhattena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā?—Seyyathīdaṃ, rūpupādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṃkhārūpādānakkhandho viññānūpādānakkhandho;—ime vuccant', āvuso, saṃkhattena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

Idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhasamudayaṃ<sup>2</sup> ariyasaccaṃ? Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobhavikā<sup>3</sup> nandirāgasahagatā tatratatrābhimaṇḍinī, seyyathīdaṃ: Kāmatāṇhā bhavataṇhā vi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ks</sup> omitt these two words

<sup>2</sup> Si d—yo

<sup>3</sup> Si ponobbh

bhavataṇha :—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccam.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccam? Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇirodho cāgo paṭimssaggo mutti anālayo :—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccam.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam?—Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ : sammādiṭṭhi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammākamanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi?—Yaṃ kho, āvuso, dukkhe nāṇaṃ dukkhasamudaye nāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhe nāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nāṇaṃ ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, sammāsankappo? Nekkhammasankappo abyāpādasankappo<sup>1</sup> avihimsāsankappo ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsankappo.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, sammāvācā<sup>2</sup> Musāvādā veramaṇī, piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāvācā.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, sammākamanto<sup>3</sup>—Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnadānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammākamanto.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, sammā-ājīvo?—Idh', āvuso, ariyasāvako micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikaṃ kappeti ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammā-ājīvo.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, sammāvāyāmo? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṭṭhi viriyānaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati : uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati : anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dham-

<sup>1</sup> Sk'y avyābādhas.



mānāni uppādāya chandani janeti . . . padahati ; uppannāni kusalāni dhammāni tṭhiyā asammohāya<sup>1</sup> bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandani janeti . . . padahati :—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāvāyāmo.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsati?—Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassani ; vedanāsu—pe— ; citta—pe— ; dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī . . . abhiññhādomanassani ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsati.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsamādhī?—Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkani savicāraṇi vivekajani pītisukhani paṭhamajjhāni upasampajja viharati ; vitakkavicāraṇāni vūpasanā ajjhātani sampasādanani cetaso ekodibhāvaṇi avitakani avicāraṇi samādhijani pītisukhani dutiyajjhāni —pe— ; tatiyajjhāni—pe— ; catutthajjhāni upasampajja viharati :—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsamādhī.

Idani vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccani.

Tathāgaten', āvuso, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasīyaṇi Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṇi dhammacakkani pavattitaṇi appativattiyaṇi samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṇi, yadidaṇi iṇesaṇi catunnaṇi ariyasaccānaṇi acikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṇi ti.

Idam avoc' āyasmā Sāriputto. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṇi abhinandun ti

SACCAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM EKĀDASAMAM.

— — —

<sup>1</sup> Si asammohāya, omitting the next four words before chandani.

## 142.

<sup>1</sup> Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusummā Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī navam dussayugam ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamam, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam msīdi. Ekamantam nisinnā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca :— Idam me, bhante, navam dussayugam Bhagavantam uddissa sāmam kantom sāmam vāyitam : tam me, bhante, Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu amukampam upādāyāti. Evam vutte Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatin Gotamim etad avoca :— Saṅghe, Gotamī, delhi : saṅghe te dme ahañ c' eva pūjito bhavis-sāmi saṅgho cāti. Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca :— Idam me . . . upādāyāti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatin Gotamim etad avoca :— Saṅghe . . . saṅgho cāti. Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī . . . saṅgho cāti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :— Paṭiggaṇhātu, bhante, Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā navam dussayugam : bahūpakārā,<sup>2</sup> bhante, Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā Bhagavantam janettiyā kālakatāya thaṇṇam pāyesi. Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahūpakāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā : Bhagavantam, bhante, āgammā Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Buddham saraṇam gatā, dhammam saraṇam gatā, saṅgham saraṇam gatā. Bhagavantam, bhante, āgammā Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī pañātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Bhagavantam, bhante, āgammā Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, ariya-

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Milinda, p. 240.<sup>2</sup> Si bahukārā.

kantehi sīlehi samannāgatā. Bhagavantam, bhante, āgama Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī dukkhe nikkāṅkhā dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkhā dukkhanirodhe nikkāṅkhā dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkāṅkhā. Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahūpakāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamīyā ti.

Evam etaṃ, Ānanda : evam etaṃ, Ānanda. Yaṃ hi, Ānanda, puggalo puggalam āgama Buddhān sarapaṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammān sarapaṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghān sarapaṇaṃ gato hoti, mass'. Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṇaṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ abhivādanapaccupatṭhānājalikammaṇaṃ sāmīcikkammaṇaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānuppadānena. Yaṃ hi, Ānanda, puggalo puggalam āgama pāpātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti masāvādā paṭivirato hoti surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, mass'. Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṇaṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ . . . —uppadānena. Yaṃ hi, Ānanda, puggalo puggalam āgama Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti, dhamme . . . sīlehi samannāgato hoti, mass'. Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṇaṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ . . . —uppadānena. Yaṃ hi, Ānanda, puggalo puggalam āgama dukkhe nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhanirodhe nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkāṅkho hoti, mass'. Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṇaṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ . . . —uppadānena.

Cuddasa kho paṇ' m', Ānanda, pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgate arahante Sammāsambuddhe dānaṃ deti : —ayaṃ paṭhamā pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Paccēkabuddhe <sup>1</sup> dānaṃ deti ; —ayaṃ dutiyā pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgatasāvake arahante dānaṃ deti ; —ayaṃ tatiyā pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Arahattaphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipame dānaṃ deti : —ayaṃ catutthī pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Anāgāmiṣṣa dānaṃ deti ; —ayaṃ pañcamī pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> here ; Si always and S<sup>ky</sup> infra paccēkasambuddhe.

Anagāmīphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṃ deti :—ayaṃ chaṭṭhā paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sakadāgāmiṣṣa dānaṃ deti :—ayaṃ sattamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sakadāgāṃphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṃ deti :—ayaṃ aṭṭhamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sotāpanne dānaṃ deti :—ayaṃ navamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sotāpatti-phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṃ deti :—ayaṃ dasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Bāhirake kāmesu vītaraṅge dānaṃ deti :—ayaṃ ekādaśamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Puthujjanasīlavante<sup>1</sup> dānaṃ deti :—ayaṃ dvādaśamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Puthujjanadussīle dānaṃ deti :—ayaṃ terasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tiracchānagate dānaṃ deti :—ayaṃ cuddasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.

Tatr', Ānanda, tiracchānagate dānaṃ datvā sataguṇā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṃkhitabbā : puthujjanadussīle dānaṃ datvā saḥassaguṇā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṃkhitabbā : puthujjanasīlavante dānaṃ datvā sataḥassaguṇā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṃkhitabbā ; bāhirake kāmesu vītaraṅge dānaṃ datvā koṭṭisatasahassaguṇā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṃkhitabbā ; sotāpatti-phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṃ datvā asaṃkheyyā appameyyā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṃkheyyā. Ko pana vādo sotāpanne ? Ko pana vādo sakadāgāṃphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne ? Ko pana vādo sakadāgāmiṣṣa ? Ko pana vādo anāgāṃphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne ? Ko pana vādo anāgāmiṣṣa ? Ko pana vādo arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne ? Ko pana vādo Tathāgatasāyake arahante ? Ko pana vādo Paccakabuddhe ? Ko pana vādo Tathāgate arahante Sammāsambuddhe ?

Satta kho pan' im', Ānanda, saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā. Buddhapaṃukhe ubbatosaṃghe dānaṃ deti :—ayaṃ paṭhamā saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgate parimbbute ubbatosaṃghe dānaṃ deti :—ayaṃ dutiyā saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā. Bhikkhusaṃghe dānaṃ deti :—ayaṃ tatiyā saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā. Bhikkhunīsāṃghe dānaṃ deti :—ayaṃ catutthī saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> agree both here and infra in reaching p—sīlañce.

ca saṅghato uddissathāti dānaṃ deti: ayaṃ pañcamī saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkhū saṅghato uddissathāti dānaṃ deti:—chaṭṭhā saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkhūyo saṅghato uddissathāti dānaṃ deti:—ayaṃ sattamī saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā.

Bhavissanti kho paṇi, Ānanda, anāgatanaddhānaṃ gotrabhuno kāsāvakanṭhā dussilā pāpadhammā tesa dussilesu saṅghaṃ uddissa dānaṃ dassanti. Tadā p' ahaṃ, Ānanda, saṅghagataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ asaṅkheyyaṃ appameyyaṃ vadāmi, na tvevāhaṃ, Ānanda, kenaci pariṇāyena saṅghagatāya dakkhiṇāya paṭipuggahkaṃ dānaṃ mahapphalatarāṃ vadāmi.

Catasso kho mā, Ānanda, dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo. Katamaṃ catasso? Attā, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Attā, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato. Attā, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Attā, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā:—evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā:—evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti dussilā pāpadhammā:—evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti sīlavanto kalyāṇa-

dhammā :—evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato e' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Imā kho, Ānanda, catasso dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā :—

Yo sīlavā dussīlesu dadāti  
Dānaṃ dhammena laddhā<sup>1</sup> supasannacitto  
Abhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,  
Sā dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati.

Yo dussīlo sīlavantesu dadāti  
Dānaṃ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto  
Anabhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,  
Sā dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati.

Yo dussīlo dussīlesu dadāti  
Dānaṃ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto  
Anabhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,  
Sā dakkhiṇā n' ev' ubhato visujjhati.<sup>2</sup>

Yo sīlavā sīlavantesu dadāti  
Dānaṃ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto  
Abhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,  
Taṃ ve dānaṃ vipullaphalaṃ ti brūmi.

Yo vītarāgo vītarāgesu dadāti  
Dānaṃ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto  
Abhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,  
Taṃ ve dānaṃ āmisadānaṃ vipulaṃ ti brūmi.<sup>3</sup>

DAKKHIṆĀVIBHAṄGASUTTAM DVĀDASAMAṆ.

VIBHAṄGAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

<sup>1</sup> Si laddhaṃ, with note that the Sinhalese reading is laddhā : S<sup>ky</sup> here laddhāna (but laddhā infra) followed by pasannacitto.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si reads : Na taṃ dānaṃ vipullaphalaṃ ti brūmi.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si reads : Taṃ ve d. āmisadānānamaggaṃ.

## 143.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gaḥapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gaḥapati aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi. Ehi tvam, ambho purisa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamma, upasamkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi evaṃ ca vadehi : Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gaḥapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasamkamma upasamkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandāhu evaṃ ca vadehi : Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, . . . vandatīti. Evaṃ ca vadehi. Sādhū kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gaḥapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasamkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Evam bhante ti kho so puriso Anāthapiṇḍikassa gaḥapatissa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkammi, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho so puriso Bhagavantam etad avoca : Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gaḥapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno ; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasamkammi upasamkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca : Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gaḥapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno ; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandati evaṃ ca vadeti : Sādhū kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gaḥapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasamkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṃhībhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya āyasmatā Ānandena pacchāsamaṇena yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gaḥapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasamkammi, upasamkamitvā

paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca : Kacci te, gahapati, khamanīyam, kacci yāpanīyam, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sūnam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, bhante Sāriputta, khamanīyam, na yāpanīyam : bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sūnam paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bhante Sāriputta, balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena . . . (&c. as Vol. II, p. 193, line 1 to line 23). . . . no paṭikkamo ti.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evam sikkhitabbam : Na cak-khū upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhūssitam viññāpam bhavissatīti. Evam hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam. Tas-mātiha te, gahapati, evam sikkhitabbam : Na sotam upādiyissāmi na ca me sotamissitam viññāpam bhavissatīti. Evam hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na ghānam . . . sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na jivham . . . sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na kāyam . . . sik-khitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na manam . . . sikkhitab-bam. Tasmātiha . . . Na rūpam . . . sikkhitabbam. Tas-mātiha . . . Na saddam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na gandham upādiyissāmi—pe—Na rasam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na phoṭṭhabbam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na dhammam upādiyissāmi, na ca me dhammanissitam viññāpam bhavissatīti. Evam hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evam sikkhitabbam : Na cak-khuvinnāpam upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhuvinnāpanissitam viññāpam bhavissatīti. Evam hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam. Na sotavinnāpam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānavinnāpam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāvinnāpam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na kāyavinnāpam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manovinnāpam upādiyissāmi, na ca me manovinnāpanissitam viññāpam bhavissatīti. Evam hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evam sikkhitabbam : Na cak-khusamphassam upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhusamphas-



sañissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbāṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na sotasaṃphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānasaṃphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāsaṃphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na kāyasaṃphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manosaṃphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manosaṃphassaṃssitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbāṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na cakkhusaṃphassaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhusaṃphassaṃ vedanāñissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbāṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na sotasaṃphassaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānasaṃphassaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāsaṃphassaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi—Na kāyasaṃphassaṃ vedanaṃ—pe—Na manosaṃphassaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manosaṃphassaṃ vedanāñissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbāṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Nā paṭhavīdhātunā upādiyissāmi, na ca me paṭhavīdhātunissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbāṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na āpo-  
dhātunā upādiyissāmi . . . Na tejodhātunā upādiyissāmi—pe—Na vāyodhātunā upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ākāsadhātunā upādiyissāmi—pe—Na viññāpadhātunā upādiyissāmi, na ca me viññāpadhātunissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbāṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na rūpaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me rūpañissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbāṃ. Na vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na saññaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na saṃkhāre upādiyissāmi—pe—Na viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me viññāṇaṃssitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbāṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na ākāśaṇācāyatanaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me ākāśaṇācāyatanañissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbāṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ākiñcaṇṇāyata-

nañ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatananāñ upādiyissāmi, na ca me nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇānissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbāñ.

Tasmātiha te, gaḥapati, evañ sikkhitabbāñ : Na idhalokañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me idhalokanissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbāñ. Tasmātiha . . . Na paralokañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me paralokanissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbāñ.

Tasmātiha te, gaḥapati, evañ sikkhitabbāñ : Yam p' idañ <sup>1</sup> diṭṭhañ suttañ mutāñ <sup>2</sup> viññātāñ pariyesitañ anuvicaritañ manasā, tañ pi na upādiyissāmi na ca me tanni-sitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbāñ.

Evañ vutte Anāthapiṇḍiko gaḥapati parodi assūmi pavattesi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Anāthapiṇḍikañ gaḥapatiñ etad avoca :—Oliyaśi <sup>3</sup> kho tvañ, gaḥapati, saṁsīdasi <sup>4</sup> kho tvañ gaḥapatīti?

Nāhañ, bhante Ānanda, oliyāmi, na saṁsīdāmi.<sup>5</sup> Api me diḥharattañ Satthā payinupāsito, manobhāvaṇiyo ca bhikkhū, na ca me evarūpī dhammī kathā sutapubbā ti.

Na kho, gaḥapati, gihīnañ odātavaśanānañ evarūpī dhammī kathā paṭibhāti. Pabbajitānañ kho, gaḥapati, evarūpī dhammī kathā paṭibhātīti.

Tena hi, bhante Sāriputta, gihīnañ odātavaśanānañ evarūpī dhammī kathā paṭibhātu. Santi hi, bhante Sāriputta, kulaputtā apparajakkhaṭikā, assavaṇatā dhammassa pariḥāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti.<sup>6</sup>

Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Ānando Anāthapiṇḍikañ gaḥapatiñ iminā ovādena ovaditvā utthāy' āśanā pakkaminisu. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gaḥapati acirapakkaṇte āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> : Si yam pi me.      <sup>2</sup> Si muttāñ.      <sup>3</sup> So Bu ; S<sup>ky</sup> oliyissa-siti ; Si oleyyāsi here and oleyyāmi infra. Cf. Asl. 377.  
<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si saṁsīdi.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omits na s<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>6</sup> Cf. I Maj. 168 ; Si omits bhavissanti.

Ānande kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajji.<sup>1</sup> Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkamī, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto Bhagavantaṃ gāthāhi ajjhābhāsi:—

<sup>2</sup> Idam hitam Jetavanaṃ	isasaṃghanisevitaṃ
Āvutthaṃ dhammarājena	pīṭisaṃjananaṃ mama.
Kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo <sup>3</sup> ca	sīlaṃ jīvitam + uttamaṃ,
Etena maccā <sup>5</sup> sujjhanti	na gottena na dhanena vā.
Tasā hi paṇḍito poso	sampassaṃ attham attano
Yoniso vicine dhammaṃ.	evaṃ tattha visujjhati.
Sāriputto va paṇḍāya	sīlena upasameṇa ca
Yo hi pāragato bhikkhu	etāva paramo siyā.

Idam avoca Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto: Samanuñño me Satthā ti Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayaṇa bhikkhū āmantesi: Imaṃ, bhikkhave, rattiṃ aṃātaro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten' upasāṃkamī, upasāṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho so devaputto maṃ gāthāhi ajjhābhāsi:—

Idam hitam Jetavanaṃ . . . . .  
 . . . (acc., as above) . . .  
 . . . . . etāva paramo siyā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Si after Ānande reads kalam akāsi, Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajjiti.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. 1 Saṃyutta, p. 33 and 55. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si dhammā.

<sup>4</sup> So MSS.; Bu (?) silaj.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Si; Bu manas ā.

Idam avoca, bhikkhave, so devaputto. Samanuñño me Satthā ti maññi abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : So hi nūna so, bhaute, Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto bhavisati : Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhaute, gaḥapati āyasmante Sāriputte aveccappasanno <sup>1</sup> ahoṣīti.

Sādhū sādhū, Ānanda. Yāvatakaṃ kho, Ānanda, takkāya pattabbhaṃ, anuppattaṃ taṃyā. Anāthapiṇḍiko so, Ānanda, devaputto n' añño <sup>2</sup> ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṃ āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

#### ANĀTHAPIṄḌIKOVĀDASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

### 144.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmā ca Channo Gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharanti. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṃhasamayaṃ patisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā Mahācundo ten' upasaṃkamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahācundaṃ etad avoca :—Āyāmi, āvuso Cunda, yen' āyasmā Channo ten' upasaṃkameyyāma gilānapucchakā <sup>3</sup> ti. Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo yen' āyasmā Channo ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Channena saddhūṃ sammodhiṃsu sammodanīyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Si abhippasanno, with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> (which omit preceding Ānanda) read na nañño.

<sup>3</sup> So Si Bu ; S<sup>ky</sup> gilānam p.

kathañ sārāṇīyañ vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisīduṃsu. Ekamantañ nisīno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantañ Channañ etaḍ avoca:—Kacci te, āvuso Channa, khamanīyañ, kacci yāpanīyañ, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānañ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, avuso Sāriputta, khamanīyañ na yāpanīyañ. bālā me dukkhā vedanā . . . *acc., as at p 259 supra*) . . . no paṭikkamo. Satthañ, āvuso Sāriputta, āharissāmi, nāvakañkhāmi jīvitañ ti.

Māyasmā Channo satthañ āhāresi. Yāpet' āyasmā Channo, yāpentañ mayañ āyasmantañ Channañ icchāma. Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyāni bhojanāni, ahañ āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhojanāni pariyesissāmi.<sup>1</sup> Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni, ahañ āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhesajjāni pariyesissāmi. Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi patirūpo upaṭṭhāko, ahañ āyasmantañ Channañ upaṭṭhahissāmi. Māyasmā Channo satthañ āhāresi. Yāpet' āyasmā Channo, yāpentañ mayañ āyasmantañ Channañ icchāmāti.

Na pi me, āvuso Sāriputta, na 'tthi sappāyāni bhojanāni, na pi na 'tthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni na pi me na 'tthi patirūpo upaṭṭhāko. Api e', āvuso Sāriputta, paricijño me Satthā dīgharattañ manāpen' eva no amanāpena. Etañ hi, āvuso Sāriputta, sāvakassa patirūpāñ yañ satthārañ paricareyya manāpen' eva no amanāpena. Anupavajjañ Channo bhikkhu satthañ āharissatīti, evaṃ etañ, āvuso Sāriputta, dhārehīti.

Puccheyyāma mayañ āyasmantañ Channañ kañcid eva desañ,<sup>2</sup> sace āyasmā Channo okāsañ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti.

Pucch', āvuso Sāriputta ; sutvā vedissāmāti.

Cakkhuñ, āvuso Channa, cakkhuvīññāyañ cakkhuvīññāpavīññātabbe dhamme : Etañ mama, Eso 'ham asmi,

<sup>1</sup> Si omits this sentence.

<sup>2</sup> Si Kiñci desañ, as at p. 15 supra.

Eso me attā ti samanupassasi? Sotariṃ, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāṇaṃ—pe—: Ghānaṃ, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāṇaṃ; Jivhaṃ, āvuso Channa, jivhāviññāṇaṃ; Kāyaṃ, āvuso Channa, kāyaviññāṇaṃ; Manaṃ, āvuso Channa, manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: Etaṃ mama, Eso 'ham asmi, Eso attā ti samanupassasīti?

Cakkhuṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi: sotariṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāṇaṃ: ghānaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāṇaṃ; jivhaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāṇaṃ; kāyaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññāṇaṃ; manaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi.

Cakkhusmiṃ, āvuso Channa, cakkhuvīññāṇe cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya cakkhuṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasi? Sotasmiṃ, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāṇe; ghānasmiṃ, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāṇe; jivhāya . . . : kāyasmiṃ . . . : manasmiṃ, āvuso Channa, manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya manaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasīti?

Cakkhusmiṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, cakkhuvīññāṇe cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhaṃ disvā nirodhaṃ abhiññāya cakkhuṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi. Sotasmiṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāṇe; ghānasmiṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāṇe; jivhāya, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāṇe; kāyasmiṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññāṇe; manasmiṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhaṃ disvā nirodhaṃ abhiññāya manaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ

manovimāṇāpavimāṇātabbe dhamme : N' etāni mama, N' eso 'ham asmi. Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi.

Evāhi vutte āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ etad avoca :—Tasmāti<sup>1</sup>, āvuso Channa, idam pi tassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ niccakappaṃ manasikātabbaṃ : nissitassa calitaṃ, anissitassa calitaṃ na 'tthi ; calte asati passaddhi passaddhiyā sati, natī na hoti : natiyā asati āgatigati na hoti : āgatigatiyā asati cutūpapāto na hoti ; cutūpapāte asati n' ev' idha na huraṃ na ubhayaṃ antarena es' ev' anto dukkhassāti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ iminā ovādena ovaditvā utthāy<sup>2</sup> āsanā pakkamṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā Channo, acirapak-kante āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca Mahācunde, satthaṃ āhasesi. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Āyasmatā, bhante, Channena satthaṃ āharitaṃ. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāvo ti?

Namu te, Sāriputta, Channena bhikkhuna sammukhā yeva anupavajjatā byākatā ti?

Atthi, bhante, Pubbajiraṃ nāma Vajjigāmo. Tatr' āyasmato Channassa mittakulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulāni.

Honti h' ete<sup>1</sup>, Sāriputta, Channassa bhikkhuno mitta-kulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulāni ; nāhaṃ, Sāriputta, ettāvata sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi. Yo kho, Sāriputta, imaṃ ca kāyaṃ nikkhipati aññaṃ ca kāyaṃ upādiyati, tam ahaṃ Sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi. Tam Channassa bhikkhuno na 'tthi, anupavajjo<sup>2</sup> Channo bhikkhu satthaṃ āhasesi.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

#### CHANNOVĀDASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu ; Si etāni.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si anupavajjam.

## 145.

<sup>1</sup> Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo sāyaṇhasamayam patisallanā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamam upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisimmo kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Sādhū mañ, bhante, Bhagavā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadatu yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyam ti. Tena hi, Puṇṇa, suñohi sādhekam manasikarohi bhāssissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca:—Santi kho, Puṇṇa, cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī; nandīsamudayā dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi. Santi kho, Puṇṇa, sotaviññeyyā saddā; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā; manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī; nandīsamudayā dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi.

Santi ca kho, Puṇṇa, cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirujjhati; nandīnurodhā dukkhanūrodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi. Santi kho, Puṇṇa, sotaviññeyyā saddā; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā; manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam-

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Samyutta iv. 60; Divy. 37-39; J.P.T.S. 1887, 23.



hitā rajanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati. tassa tañ anabhinandato anabhivadato anājjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirujjhati : nandīnirodhā dukkha-nirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi.

Iminā ca tvam, Puṇṇa, mayā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito katarasmiñ janapade viharissasīti ?

Iminā 'hañ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito, atthi Sunāparanto nāma janapado, tatthāhañ viharissāmi.

Caṇḍā kho, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā : pharusā kho, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā. Sace tañ, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti, tattha te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti ?

Sace mañ, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti, tattha me evañ bhavissati : Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yañ me na-y-ime pāṇinā pahārañ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati ; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā pahārañ dassanti, tattha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti ?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā pahārañ dassanti, tattha me evañ bhavissati : Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yañ me na-y-ime leḍḍunā pahārañ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati ; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā pahārañ dassanti, tattha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti ?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā pahārañ dassanti, tattha me evañ bhavissati : Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yañ me na-y-ime daṇḍena pahārañ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati ; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . daṇḍena . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā daṇḍena . . .  
yam me na-y-ime satthena . . . Sugata bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . satthena . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me . . . satthena . . . yam me na-y-ime tiṇhena  
satthena jīvitā voropentīti . . . Sugata bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . jīvitā voropessanti . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace mañi . . . jīvitā voropessanti, tattha me evaṃ  
bhavissati : Santi kho Bhagavato sāvakā kāyena ca jīvitena  
ca aṭṭiyamānā<sup>1</sup> jigucchamānā satthahārakaṃ pariyesanti.  
Tam me idaṃ apariyitthaṃ<sup>2</sup> yeva satthahārakaṃ laddhaṃ ti.  
Evaṃ ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati ; evaṃ ettha, Sugata,  
bhavissatīti.

Sādhū sādhū, Puṇṇa. Sakkhissasi kho tvaṃ, Puṇṇa,  
imīnā damupasaṃmena samannāgato Sunāparantaṃsīn jaṇa-  
pade viharitum. Yassa dāni tvaṃ, Puṇṇa, kālam mañ-  
ñasīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinan-  
ditvā anuṃoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā  
padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ  
ādāya yena Sunāparanto janapado tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi.  
Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sunāparanto janapado  
tad avasari. Tatra sudāṃ āyasmā Puṇṇo Sunāparantaṃsīn  
janapade viharati. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo ten' ev' antara-  
vassena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭipādesi,<sup>3</sup> ten' ev'  
antaravassena pañcamattāni upāsikāsatāni paṭipādesi, ten'  
ev' antaravassena tisso vijjā sacchi-akāsi.<sup>4</sup> Atha kho āyasmā  
Puṇṇo apareṇa samayena parinibbāyi.

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upa-  
sāṃkamīṃsu upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā  
ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisimā kho te  
bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ : Yo so, bhante, Puṇṇo

<sup>1</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> addhiyamānā,—S<sup>k</sup> adding hariyamānā. <sup>2</sup> So  
S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si apariyittham. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si paṭidesesi. <sup>4</sup> Si sacchākāsi.

nāma kulaputto Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito, so kālakato. Tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Puṇṇo kulaputto; paccapādi dhammassānudhammanā; na ca mānā dhammādhikarāṇāni viheṭhesi. Parinibbuto, bhikkhave, Puṇṇo kulaputto ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

### PUṆṆOVĀDASUTTAM TATIYAM.

## 146.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathīyaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī pañcunattehi bhikkhunīsatehi saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca:—Ovadatu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo; anusāsatu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo; karotu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammikaṭṭhaṃ ti.

Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovadanti pariyāyena; āyasmā pana Nandako na icchatī bhikkhuniyo ovaditunā pariyāyena. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Kassa nu kho, Ānanda, ajja pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditunā pariyayenāti?—Nandakassa, bhante, pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditunā pariyāyena;<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ, bhante, āyasmā Nandako na icchatī bhikkhuniyo ovaditunā pariyayenāti.—Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ āmantesi: Ovada, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo; anusāsa, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo; karohi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammikaṭṭhaṃ ti. Evam bhante ti kho so

<sup>1</sup> So Sk. For Nandakassa . . . pariyāyena Si (which notes that Sinhalese reading is as in text) reads: sabbehi' eva bhante kato pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditunā pariyāyena; ayaṃ (&c.).

āyasmā Nandako Bhagavato paṭissutvā pubbaṃphasamayāni  
nivāsetvā pattacīvarāni ādaya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvīsi.  
Sāvattthuyāni piṇḍāya earitvā pacchābhattāni piṇḍapātaṇṭik-  
kanto attadutiyo yena Rājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkami. Adda-  
sāsuṃ kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ dūrato  
va āgacchantaṃ disvāna āsanaṃ paññāpesum udakaṃ ca  
pādānaṃ upatṭhapesuṃ. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Nandako  
paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. 'Tā pi kho bhik-  
khuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ  
nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisīnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā  
Nandako etad avoca: Paṭṭpucchakathā kho, bhagīniyo,  
bhavissati. Tattha ājānantīhi<sup>1</sup> Ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyāni:  
na ājānantīhi Na ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyāni. Yassā vā paṇ-  
assa kaṅkhā vā vīnati vā, ahaṃ eva tattha paṭṭpucchitabbo:  
— Idāni bhante kathāni,—māssa kvattho ti.

Ettakena pi mayāni, bhante, ayyassa Nandakassa attā-  
manā abhiraddhā<sup>2</sup> yaṃ no ayyo Nandako pavāretīti.

Tāni kiṃ maññatha, bhagīniyo? Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā  
amiccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Yāni paṇāneccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā tāni sukhaṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yāni paṇāneccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ  
nu tāni samanupassitūhi: Etaṃ mama, eso 'haṃ asmī, so  
me attā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Tāni kiṃ maññatha, bhagīniyo? Sotaṃ meccaṃ vā  
amiccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante.—Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā  
amiccaṃ vā ti? Amiccaṃ, bhante.—Jyāhā niccā vā aniccā  
vā ti? Aniccā, bhante.—Kāyo meco vā anicco vā ti?  
Anicco, bhante.—Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti? Anicco,  
bhante. Yāni paṇāneccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā tāni sukhaṃ vā ti?  
Dukkhaṃ, bhante. Yāni paṇāneccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇā-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>3</sup> here and infra. Si reads: tattha ājānantīti ājānāmāti  
'ssa v; na ājānantīti, &c.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; Si abhinandāma,—  
adding note that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

madhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ : Etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, so me attā ti ?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Pubbe va no h' etaṃ, bhante, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ . Iti p' ime cha ajjhakkā āyatanā aniccā ti.

Sādhū sādhū, bhagīniyo ; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhagīniyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhagīniyo ? Rupā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ?

Aniccā, bhante.

Yaṃ pañāneccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti ?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ pañāneccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ : Etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, so me attā ti ?

No h' etaṃ, bhante

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhagīniyo ? Saddā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Gaudhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Rasā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Phoṭṭhabbā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Yaṃ pañāneccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti ? Dukkhaṃ, bhante. Yaṃ pañāneccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ . . . attā ti ?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Pubbe va no h' etaṃ, bhante, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ : Iti p' ime cha bāhira āyatanā aniccā ti.

Sādhū sādhū, bhagīniyo ; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhagīniyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhagīniyo ? Cakkhuvimāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti ?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ pañāneccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti ?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ pañāneccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ . . . attā ti ?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṁ kim maññātha, bhaginiyo? Sotavinnāṇaṁ niccaṁ vā aniccaṁ vā ti? Aniccaṁ, bhante. Ghānaviññāṇaṁ niccaṁ vā aniccaṁ vā ti? Aniccaṁ, bhante. Kāyaviññāṇaṁ niccaṁ vā aniccaṁ vā ti? Aniccaṁ, bhante. Manoviññāṇaṁ niccaṁ vā aniccaṁ vā ti? Aniccaṁ, bhante. Yaṁ panāniccaṁ dukkhaṁ vā taṁ sukhaṁ vā it? Dukkhaṁ, bhante. Yaṁ panāniccaṁ dukkhaṁ vipariṇāmadhammaṁ kallaṁ nu taṁ . . . attā ti?

No h' etaṁ, bhante. Taṁ kissa hetu? Pubbe va no etaṁ, bhante, yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṁ : Iti p' ime cha viññāpakāyā aniccā ti.

Sādhū, sādhū, bhaginiyo; evaṁ h' etaṁ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya pasato.

Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṁ vipariṇāmadhammaṁ vaṭṭi pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā acci pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ābhā pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā; yo nu kho, bhaginiyo evaṁ vadeyya: Amussa telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṁ vipariṇāmadhammaṁ vaṭṭi pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā acci pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā, yā ca khvāssa ābhā sā niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṁ, bhante. Taṁ kissa hetu? Amussa hi, bhante, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṁ vipariṇāmadhammaṁ vaṭṭi pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā acci pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā, pagev' assa ābhā aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ti.

Evaṁ eva kho, bhaginiyo, yo nu kho evaṁ vadeyya: Cha kho 'me ajjhattikā āyatanā aniccā, yaṁ ca kho cha ajjhattike āyatane paṭicca patisañvedemi sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā, taṁ niccaṁ dhuvaṁ sassataṁ avipariṇāmadhammaṁ ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṁ, bhante. Taṁ kissa hetu? Tajjam tajjaṁ, bhante, paccayaṁ paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti.

Tajjassa tajjassa paccayassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantīti.<sup>1</sup>

Sādhū sādhū, bhagīniyo; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhagīniyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato.

Seyyathāpi, bhagīniyo, mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammo sākāpalāsaṃ pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ chāyā pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā; yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya: Amussa mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammo sākāpalāsaṃ pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, yā ca khvāssa chāyā sā niccā dhuvaṃ sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhagīniyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?<sup>2</sup>

No h' etaṃ, bhante. 'Taṃ kissa hetu? Amussa hi, bhante, mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammo sākāpalāsaṃ pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, pagev' assa chāyā aniccā vipariṇāmadhamma ti.

Evaṃ eva kho, bhagīniyo, yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya: Cha kho 'me bāhūrā āyatanā aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā yaṃ ca kho cha bāhire āyatane paṭicca paṭisaṃvedeṃī sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ miccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhagīniyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. 'Taṃ kissa hetu? Tajjaṃ tajjaṃ, bhante, paccayaṃ paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjantī, tajjassa tajjassa paccayassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantīti.

Sādhū sādhū, bhagīniyo; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhagīniyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato.

Seyyathāpi, bhagīniyo, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāviṇṇ vadhītvā tiṭṭhena govikantaṇena gāviṇṇ vīkanteyya, anupahacca antaraṃ maṃsakāyaṃ, anupahacca bāhiraṃ cāmmakāyaṃ, yaṃ yad eva tattha antarā cīlīmaṃ antarā nahārū antarā bandhanaṃ, taṃ tad eva tiṭṭhena

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>b</sup>; Si nirujjhantīti and (supra) uppajjati.

govikantanena sañchindeyya saṅkanteyya samparikanteyya, sañchinditvā saṅkantitvā samparikantitvā vidhūnitvā bāhirāni cammakāyaṇi ten' eva cammena taṇi gāviṇi paṭicchādetvā evaṇi vadeyya : Tathevāyaṇi gāvī saṇiyuttā iminā cammenāti,—saṇmā m kho so, bhagīniyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etam, bhante. Taṇi kissa hetu? Asu hi, bhante, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāviṇi vadhitvā . . . taṇi gāviṇi paṭicchādetvā kiñcāpi so evaṇi vadeyya : Tathevāyaṇi gāvī saṇiyuttā iminā cammenāti, atha kho sā gāvī visañiyuttā tena cammenāti.<sup>1</sup>

Upamā kho me ayaṇi, bhagīniyo, katā atthassa viññāpanāya. Ayaṇ ev' ettha attho : Antaro maṇisakāyo ti kho, bhagīniyo, chaṇnetāṇi ajjhattikāmaṇi āyatanānaṇi adbhivacanaṇi ; bāhiro cammakāyo ti kho, bhagīniyo, chaṇnetāṇi bāhirānaṇi āyatanānaṇi adbhivacanaṇi ; antarā cilīmaṇi antarā nahārū antarā bandhanā ti kho, bhagīniyo, nandirāgass' etaṇi adbhivacanaṇi ; tiṇhaṇi govikantaṇaṇi ti kho, bhagīniyo, ariyāy' etaṇi paññāya adbhivacanaṇi, yāyaṇi ariyā paññā antarā kūlesaṇi antarā saṇiyojanaṇi antarā bandhanaṇi sañchindati saṅkantati samparikantati.

Satta kho ime, bhagīniyo, bojjhaṅgā yesaṇi bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā bhikkhu āsavānaṇi khayā anāsavaṇi cetovimuttiṇi paññāvimuttiṇi diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṇi abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Katame satta? Idha, bhagīniyo, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti vivekaṇissitaṇi virāgaṇissitaṇi nirodhaṇissitaṇi vossaggapariṇāmaṇi,<sup>2</sup> dhammavicaṇasambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti vivekaṇissitaṇi virāgaṇissitaṇi nirodhaṇissitaṇi vossaggapariṇāmaṇi. Ime kho, bhagīniyo, satta bojjhaṅgā yesaṇi bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā bhikkhu āsavānaṇi khayā . . . upasampajja viharatīti.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>b</sup> Si cammena.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>b</sup> ; Si v—am,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text.



Atha kho āyasmā Nandako tā bhikkhuniyo iminā ovādena ovaditvā uyyojesi : Gacchatha, bhaginiyo ; kālo ti.

Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmato Nandakassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavā etad avoca : Gacchatha, bhikkhuniyo ; kālo ti. Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamiṃsu. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantāsu tāsu bhikkhunīsu bhikkhū āmanatesi :—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tadahn 'posathe cātuddase na hoti bahuno janassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā : Ūno nu kho cando, puṇṇo nu kho cando ti ; atha kho ūno cando tveva hoti : evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, tā bhikkhuniyo Nandakassa dhammadesanāya attamanā c'eva honti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappā ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ āmanatesi : Tena hi tvam, Nandaka, sve pi tā bhikkhuniyo ten' ev' ovādena ovadeyyāsi.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Nandako Bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Nandako tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvattimaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvattimayaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto attadutiyo yena Rājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkami. Addasāsuṃ kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam disvāna āsanaṃ paṇṇāpesuṃ udakaṃ ca pādānaṃ upaṭṭhapesuṃ. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Nandako paṇṇatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Tā pi kho bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā Nandako etad avoca :—Paṭipucchakathā kho, bhaginiyo, bhavissati. Tattha ājānantīhi Ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyam, na ājānantīhi Na ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyam. Yassā vā pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, aham eva tattha

paṭipucchitabbo : Idañ, bhante, kathañ,—imassa kvattho ti ?

Ettakena pi mayañ, bhante, ayyassa Nandakassa attamanā abhiraddhā, yañ no ayyo Nandako pavāretīti.

Tañ kiñ maññatha, bhagīniyo ? Cakkhūñ nicceañ vā anicceañ vā ti ?—Anicceañ, bhante. —Yañ panānieceañ . . . (*cf. as above, page 271, line 21, to page 276, line 2*). . . . . Gacchatha, bhikkhuniyo : kālo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā acinapakkantāsu tāsū bhikkhunīsū bhikkhū āmantesi :—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tadahu 'posathe pannarase na hoti bahuno janassa kañkhā vā vimati vā : Ūno nu kho cando, puṇṇo nu kho cando ti ; atha kho puṇṇo cando tveva hoti :—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, tā bhikkhuniyo Nandakassa dhammadesanāya attamanā c' eva paripuṇṇasamikkappā ca. Tāsūñ, bhikkhave, pañcannañ bhikkhunīsatanñ yā pacchimā bhikkhunī sū sotapannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

#### NANDAKOVĀDASUTTAMĪ CATUTTHAMĪ.

### 147.

Evam me suttañ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patissallīnassa evañ cetaso parivittakko udapādi :<sup>1</sup> Paripakkā kho Rāhulassa vimutti paripācāniyā dhammā ; yañmūnāhañ Rāhulañ uttarīñ āsavānañ khaḃe vineyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayāñ nivāsetvā pattacivarāñ ādāya Sāvattthiñ piṇḍāya pāvīsī. Sāvattthiyañ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattañ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto āyasmantañ Rāhulañ āmantesi : Gaṇhāhi, Rāhula, nisīdanañ, yen' Andhavanāñ ten' upasamkamissāma

<sup>1</sup> Cf 1 Sum. Vol. p. 50.

divāvihārāyāti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanam ādāya Bhagavantam <sup>1</sup> piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

Tena kho pana samayena anakāni devatāsahassāni Bhagavantam anubandhāni honti: Ajja Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam uttarim āsavānam khaye viñessatīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle paṇṇatte āsane msīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīmam kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam Bhagavā etad avoca: Tam kim maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti?

Aniccam, bhante.

Yam panāniccam, dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti?

Dukkham, bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariyāmadhammam, kallaṃ nu tam samanupassitum: Etam mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etam, bhante.

Tam kim maññasi, Rāhula? Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā ti?

Aniccā, bhante.

Yam panāniccam, dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti?

Dukkham, bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariyāmadhammam, kallaṃ nu tam samanupassitum: Etam mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etam, bhante.

Tam kim maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhuvimāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā ti?

Aniccam, bhante.

Yam panāniccam, dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti?

Dukkham, bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariyāmadhammam . . . attā ti?

<sup>1</sup> So Śi; S<sup>k</sup> Bhagavato,—omitting second piṭṭhito.

No h' etaṇṇ bhante.

Taṇṇ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula? Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante . . . No' h' etaṇṇ, bhante.

Taṇṇ kiṃ maññasi, Rāhula? Yaṇṇ idaṇṇ<sup>1</sup> cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppañjati vedanāgataṇṇ saññāgataṇṇ saṅkhārāgataṇṇ viññāpagataṇṇ, taṇṇ pi niccaṇṇ vā aniccaṇṇ vā ti?—Aniccaṇṇ, bhante . . . No h' etaṇṇ, bhante.

Taṇṇ kiṃ maññasi, Rāhula? Sotaṇṇ niccaṇṇ vā aniccaṇṇ vā ti?—Aniccaṇṇ, bhante—pe—. Ghānaṇṇ niccaṇṇ vā aniccaṇṇ vā ti?—Aniccaṇṇ, bhante—pe—. Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti?—Aniccā, bhante—pe—. Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante—pe—. Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante. Yaṇṇ paṇāniccaṇṇ . . . No h' etaṇṇ, bhante.

Taṇṇ kiṃ maññasi, Rāhula? Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vā ti?—Aniccā, bhante. . . . No h' etaṇṇ, bhante.

Taṇṇ kiṃ maññasi, Rāhula? Manoviññāpaṇṇ niccaṇṇ vā aniccaṇṇ vā ti?—Aniccaṇṇ, bhante . . . No h' etaṇṇ bhante.

Taṇṇ kiṃ maññasi, Rāhula? Manosamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante . . . No h' etaṇṇ, bhante.

Taṇṇ kiṃ maññasi, Rāhula? Yaṇṇ p' idaṇṇ manosamphassapaccayā uppañjati vedanāgataṇṇ saññāgataṇṇ saṅkhārāgataṇṇ viññāpagataṇṇ, taṇṇ pi niccaṇṇ vā aniccaṇṇ vā ti?—Aniccaṇṇ, bhante . . . No h' etaṇṇ, bhante.

Evaiṇṇ passaṇṇ, Rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmiṇṇ<sup>2</sup> nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuvīññāṇe nibbindati cakkhusamphasse nibbindati: yaṇṇ p' idaṇṇ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppañjati vedanāgataṇṇ saññāgataṇṇ saṅkhārāgataṇṇ viññāpagataṇṇ, taṇṇṇ pi nibbindati. Sotasmiṇṇ nibbindati, saddesu nibbindati, ghānasmiṇṇ nibbindati, gandhesu nibbindati, jivhāya nibbindati, rasesu nibbindati, kāyasmiṇṇ nibbindati, phoṭṭhabbesu nibbindati, manasmiṇṇ nibbindati, dhammesu nibbindati,<sup>3</sup> manoviññāṇe nibbindati, manosamphasse nibbindati. Yaṇṇ p' idaṇṇ manosamphassa-

<sup>1</sup> Si yaṇṇ idaṇṇ,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is yaṇṇ p' idaṇṇ. <sup>2</sup> Si cakkhusmiṇṇ pi (and infra rūpesu pi, &c.)

<sup>3</sup> Sk<sup>y</sup> omit dh. n.

paccayā uppajjati vedanāgatañ saññāgatañ saṅkhāragatañ viññāpagatañ, tasmīñ pi nibbindati, nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam itī ñāpaṃ hoti : Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Āyasmā Rahulo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhmandīti. Imasmiṃ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaṇṇamāne, āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccē. Tāsaṃ c' anekānaṃ devatāsahassānaṃ virajāṃ vīṭanalaṃ dhammacakkmīṃ udapādi : Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti.

(UḤARĀHULO VĀDASUTTAM PAŚCAMAṂ.

## 118.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ vilarati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosmi. Bhagavā etaṃ avoca :—Dhammaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāśissāmi, yadidaṃ cha chakkāni. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasika-rotha bhāsissāmi. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosmi. Bhagavā etaṃ avoca :—Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha viññāpakāyā veditabbā, cha phassakāyā veditabbā, cha vedanākāyā veditabbā, cha tanhākāyā veditabbā.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni itī kho pañ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Cakkhāyatanam sotāyatanam ghāṇāyatanam jivhāyatanam kāyāyatanam manāyatanam. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idam paṭhamam chakkam.

Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Rūpāyatanāni saddāyatanāni gandhāyatanāni rasāyatanāni phoṭṭhabbāyatanāni dhammāyatanāni. Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idaṃ dutiyaṃ chakkam.

Cha viññāpakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññānaṃ; soṭaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññānaṃ; ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññānaṃ; jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññānaṃ; kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññānaṃ; manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ. Cha viññāpakāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idaṃ tatiyaṃ chakkam.

Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho . . . paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; soṭaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso. Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idaṃ catutthaṃ chakkam.

Cha vedanākāyā veditabbā ti iti . . . paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā; soṭaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññānaṃ; ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññānaṃ; jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññānaṃ; kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññānaṃ; manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā. Cha vedanākāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ

tañ vuttanñ idam etanñ paṭicca vuttanñ. Idanñ pañcaṇaṇaṇ chakkani.

‘Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti itī . . . vuttanñ’ Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhaviññāṇaṇ, tiṇṇaṇ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā; sotañ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṇ; ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññāṇaṇ; jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇaṇ; kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇaṇ; manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṇ, tiṇṇaṇ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. ‘Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti itī yañ tañ vuttanñ idam etanñ paṭicca vuttanñ, Idanñ chaṭṭhanñ chakkani.

Cakkhuñ attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhussa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti eāti icc’ assa evaṇ āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhuñ attā ti yo vadeyya; itī cakkhuñ anattā. Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Rūpānañ uppādo pi vayo pi uppajjati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti eāti icc’ assa evaṇ āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya; itī cakkhuñ anattā, rūpā anattā. Cakkhaviññāṇaṇ attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhaviññāṇassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti eāti icc’ assa evaṇ āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhaviññāṇaṇ attā ti yo vadeyya; itī cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhaviññāṇaṇ anattā. Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhusamphassassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti eāti icc’ assa evaṇ āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya; itī cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhaviññāṇaṇ anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya,

<sup>1</sup> So Si,—and S<sup>k</sup> infra; S<sup>ks</sup> here āhatañ.

tani na uppajjati. Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatahi hoti ; tasmā tani na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti cakkhūhi anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvīññāpahi anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Taṇhā attā ti yo vadeyya, tani na uppajjati. Taṇhāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatahi hoti ; tasmā tani na uppajjati, Taṇhā attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti cakkhūhi anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvīññāpahi anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā anattā taṇhā anattā. Sotahi attā ti yo vadeyya. Ghānāhi attā ti yo vadeyya. Jivhā attā ti yo vadeyya. Kāyo attā ti yo vadeyya. Mano attā ti yo vadeyya, tani na uppajjati. Manassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatahi hoti ; tasmā tani na uppajjati, Mano attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā. Dhammā attā ti yo vadeyya, tani na uppajjati. Dhammassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatahi hoti ; tasmā tani na uppajjati, Dhammā attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā. Manovīññāpahi attā ti yo vadeyya, tani na uppajjati. Manovīññāpassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatahi hoti ; tasmā tani na uppajjati, Manovīññāpahi attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manovīññāpahi anattā. Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, tani na uppajjati. Manosamphassassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatahi hoti ; tasmā tani na uppajjati, Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manovīññāpahi anattā manosamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya, tani na uppajjati. Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana



. . . veti cāti iccassa evaṃ āgataṃ hoti; tasmā taṃ na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāpaṃ anattā manosamphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Taṃhā anattā ti yo vadeyya, taṃ na uppajjati. Taṃhāya uppādo pi . . .; tasmā taṃ na uppajjati. Taṃhā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāpaṃ anattā manosamphasso anattā vedanā anattā taṃhā anattā.

Ayaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkāyasamudayagāminī paṭipadā:—Cakkhuṃ: Etaṃ mama eso 'haṃ asmi' eso me attā ti samanupassati. Rūpe: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhuvīññāpaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhusamphassaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Vedanaṃ: <sup>1</sup> Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Taṃhaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Sotaṃ: Etaṃ mama; ghānaṃ: Etaṃ mama; jivhaṃ: Etaṃ mama; kāyaṃ: Etaṃ mama; Manaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Dhamme: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Manoviññāpaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; <sup>2</sup> Manosamphassaṃ. Etaṃ mama . . . samanupassati; Vedanaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Taṃhaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati.

Ayaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā:—Cakkhuṃ: N' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi' na me so attā ti samanupassati; rūpe: N' etaṃ . . . attā ti samanupassati; cakkhuvīññāpaṃ: N' etaṃ . . . samanupassati; cakkhusamphassaṃ: N' etaṃ . . . samanupassati; vedanaṃ: N' etaṃ . . . samanupassati; taṃhaṃ: N' etaṃ mama . . . samanupassati. Sotaṃ: N' etaṃ mama; ghānaṃ: N' etaṃ mama; jivhaṃ: N' etaṃ mama; kāyaṃ: N' etaṃ mama; manaṃ: N' etaṃ mama . . . samanupassati; dhamme: N' etaṃ mama . . . samanupassati; manoviññāpaṃ: N' etaṃ mama samanupassati; manosamphassaṃ: N' etaṃ . . . samanupassati; vedanaṃ:

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> rūpe vedanaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Si omits all down to taṃhaṃ.

N'etañ . . . samanupassati: tañhañ: N' etañ . . . samanupassati.

Cakkhuñ ca, bhikkhave, pañicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānañ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso: phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitāñ sukhāñ vā dukkhāñ vā adukkhamasukhāñ vā. So sukhānañ vedanāya phutṭho samāno abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati: tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. Dukkāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālin khandati sammohañ āpajjati: tassa paṭighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtañ nappajānāti: tassa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayañ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayañ appaṭivinodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayañ asanuhanitvā avijjañ appahāya vijjañ anuppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro bhavissatīti n' etañ ṭhānañ vijjati. Sotañ ca, bhikkhave, pañicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññānañ. Ghānañ ca, bhikkhave, pañicca gandhe ca . . . *de. to* . . . manañ ca, bhikkhave, pañicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānañ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso: phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitāñ sukhāñ vā dukkhāñ vā adukkhamasukhāñ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati: tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. Dukkāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālin khandati sammohañ āpajjati: tassa paṭighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtañ nappajānāti: tassa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayañ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayañ appaṭivinodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayañ asanuhanitvā avijjañ appahāya vijjañ anuppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro bhavissatīti n' etañ ṭhānañ vijjati.

Cakkhuñ ca kho, bhikkhave, paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhaviññāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitāṃ sukhāṃ vā adukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhōsāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti. Dukkāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷhiṃ kaudati na saminohaṃ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo nānuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo nānuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaṃ pahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivindetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaṃ samūhanetvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhassa antakaro bhavissatīti, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sotaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ; ghānaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati gandhaviññāṇaṃ; pivaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇaṃ; kāyaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇaṃ; manaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitāṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhōsāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti . . . antakaro bhavissatīti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmiṃ nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhaviññāṇe nibbindati cakkhusamphasse nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati taṇhāya nibbindati. Sotasmiṃ nibbindati saddesu nibbindati; ghānasmiṃ nibbindati gandhesu nibbindati; jivhāya nibbindati rasesu nibbindati; kāyasmiṃ nibbindati phoṭṭhabbesu nibbindati; manasmiṃ nibbindati dhammesu nibbindati manoviññāṇe nibbindati manosamphasse nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati taṇhāya nibbindati. Nibbindam

virajjati, virāgā vinuceati, vimuttasmiññ vimuttam iti nāpariñ hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitañ brahmacariyañ, katañ karaṇīyañ, nāpariñ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandun ti. Imasmiñ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiñ bhaññamāne saṭṭhīnuattānañ bhikkhūnañ anupādāya āsavehi cittañ vinucecchīsūti.

### CHACHAKKASUTTAM<sup>1</sup> CHATTHAM.

## 149.

Evam me sntaṇ. Ekam samayañ Bhagavā Sāvattarīyañ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Mahāsālaṇṇāyatanikañ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Tañ suṇātha sādhukena manasikarotha bhāsissāmi. Evañ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Cakkhun, bhikkhave, ajānañ apassañ yathābhūtañ, rūpe ajānañ apassañ yathābhūtañ, cakkhuvinnāṇañ ajānañ apassañ yathābhūtañ, cakkhusamphassañ ajānañ apassañ yathābhūtañ, yañ p' idañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitañ sukhañ vā dukkhañ vā adukkhamasukhañ vā, tañ pi ajānañ apassañ yathābhūtañ, cakkhusmiñ sārājati rūpesu sārājati cakkhuvinnāṇe sārājati cakkhusamphasse sārājati, yañ p' idañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitañ sukhañ vā dukkhañ vā adukkhamasukhañ vā tasmīñ pi sārājati. Tassa sārattassa sañyuttassa sammūlhasa assādanupassino viharato āyatini pañcupādānakkhandhā upacayañ gacchanti; taṇhā c' assa ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandini, sā c' assa pavaḍḍhati. Tassa kāyikā pi darathā pavaḍḍhanti,

<sup>1</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> Chachakkanāmoysuttanto.

cetasikā pi darathā pavaḍḍhanti, kāyikā pi santāpā pavaḍḍhanti, cetasikā pi santāpā pavaḍḍhanti, kāyikā pi pariḷāhā pavaḍḍhanti, cetasikā pi pariḷāhā pavaḍḍhanti. So kāyadukkham<sup>1</sup> pi cetodukkham pi paṭisaṇvedeti.

Sotān̄, bhikkhave, ajānān̄ apassān̄ yathābhūtan̄ ; ghānān̄, bhikkhave, ajānān̄ apassān̄ yathābhūtan̄ ; jīvān̄, bhikkhave, ajānān̄ apassān̄ yathābhūtan̄ ; kāyān̄, bhikkhave, ajānān̄ apassān̄ yathābhūtan̄ ; manān̄, bhikkhave, ajānān̄ apassān̄ yathābhūtan̄, dhamme, bhikkhave, ajānān̄ apassān̄ yathābhūtan̄, manoviññāpan̄ ajānān̄ apassān̄ yathābhūtan̄, manosaṃpassān̄ ajānān̄ apassān̄ yathābhūtan̄, yaṃ p' idaṃ manosaṃpassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitān̄ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi ajānān̄ apassān̄ yathābhūtan̄, manasmin̄ sārāj-jati dhammesu sārāj-jati manoviññāṇe sārāj-jati manosaṃpassa sārāj-jati, yaṃ p' idaṃ manosaṃpassapaccayā . . . cetasikā pi pariḷāha pavaḍḍhanti. So kāyadukkham pi cetodukkham pi paṭisaṇvedeti.

Cakkhuñ ca kho, bhikkhave, jānān̄ passān̄ yathābhūtan̄, rūpe jānān̄ passān̄ yathābhūtan̄, cakkhuvīññāpan̄ jānān̄ passān̄ yathābhūtan̄, cakkhusaṃpassān̄ jānān̄ passān̄ yathābhūtan̄, yaṃ p' idaṃ cakkhusaṃpassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitān̄ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, tam pi jānān̄ passān̄ yathābhūtan̄, cakkhusmin̄ na sārāj-jati rūpesu na sārāj-jati cakkhuvīññāṇe na sārāj-jati cakkhusaṃpassa na sārāj-jati, yaṃ p' idaṃ cakkhusaṃpassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitān̄ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmim̄ pi na sārāj-jati. Tassa asārattassa asaṇhyuttassa asaṇṇūḥassa ādīnavānupassīno viharato āyatīn̄ pañcupādānakkhandhā apacayān̄ gacchanti ; taṃhā c' assa ponobhavikā nandīrāgasahagatā tatratatābhinandinī, sā c' assa pahīyati. Tassa kāyikā pi darathā pahīyanti, cetasikā pi darathā pahīyanti, kāyikā pi santāpā pahīyanti, cetasikā pi santāpā pahīyanti, kāyikā pi pariḷāhā

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>h</sup> Bu ; Si kāyikad.

pahīyanti, cetasikā pi pariḷāhā pahīyanti. So kāyasukham pi cetosukham pi paṭisaṁvedeti. Yā yathābhūta<sup>1</sup>ssa diṭṭhi, sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi : yo yathābhūta<sup>1</sup>ssa saṅkappo, svāssa hoti sammāsaṅkappo ; yo yathābhūta<sup>1</sup>ssa vāyāmo, svāssa hoti sammāvāyāmo ; yā yathābhūta<sup>1</sup>ssa sati, sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati ; yo yathābhūta<sup>1</sup>ssa samādhi, svāssa hoti sammāsamādhi. Pubbe va kho paṇ' assa kāyakammaṁ vacīkammaṁ ājīvo supariśuddho hoti. Evam assāyaṁ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūrīṇi gacchati. Tassa evaṁ imāṁ ariyaṁ aṭṭhaṅgikaṁ maggaṁ bhāvayato cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā bhāvanāpāripūrīṇi gacchanti, cattāro pi sammappadhānā bhāvanāpāripūrīṇi gacchanti, cattāro pi iddhipādā bhāvanāpāripūrīṇi gacchanti, pañca pi indriyāṇi bhāvanāpāripūrīṇi gacchanti, pañca pi balāṇi bhāvanāpāripūrīṇi gacchanti, satta pi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanāpāripūrīṇi gacchanti. Tass' ime dve dhammā yuganandhā<sup>2</sup> vattanti, samatho ca vipassanā ca. So ye dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā, te dhamme abhiññā pariññānti : ye dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā pajahati ; ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā, te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti : ye dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā sacchikaroti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā? Pañcupādānakkhandhā ti 'ssa vacaṇīyaṁ,—seyyathidāni : rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ; ime dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā? Avijjā cā bhava-taṇhā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā? Samatho ca vipassanā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā. Kataue

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>h</sup> Bu ; Si tathābhūta<sup>1</sup>ssa. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>h</sup> (here) & Bu ; Si (and S<sup>h</sup> infra) yuganaddhā. Bu : Yuganandhā ti ekakkhaṇīkayuganandhā. Ete hi aññasmiṇi khaṇe samāpatti aññasmiṇi vipassanā ti evaṁ nānakkhaṇikā pi bonti. Ariyamaggena pana ekakkhaṇikā.

ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā? Vijjā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

Sotari, bhikkhave, jānāni passāni yathābhūtaṃ; ghānāni, bhikkhave, jānāni passāni yathābhūtaṃ; jīvāni, bhikkhave, jānāni passāni yathābhūtaṃ; kāyāni, bhikkhave, jānāni passāni yathābhūtaṃ; manāni, bhikkhave, jānāni passāni yathābhūtaṃ; dhamme, bhikkhave, jānāni passāni yathābhūtaṃ; manoviññāṇāni, bhikkhave, jānāni passāni yathābhūtaṃ; manosamphassāni, bhikkhave, jānāni passāni yathābhūtaṃ, yaṃ p' idāni manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitāni sukkhāni vā dukkhāni vā adukkhamasukkhāni vā taṃ pi jānāni passāni yathābhūtaṃ manasmiṃ na sārājati dhammesu na sārājati manoviññāṇe na sārājati manosamphasse na sārājati, yaṃ p' idāni manosamphassapaccayā . . cetasikā pi parilāhā pahīyanti. So kayasukhāni pi cetosukhāni pi patisaṃvedeti. Yā yathābhūtaṃsa dīṭṭhi, sā 'ssa hoti sammā dīṭṭhi; yo yathābhūtaṃsa saṅkappo . . . supariuddho hoti. Evam assāyaṇi ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūrīni gacchati. Tassa evaṃ imaṃ ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ. . . Vijjā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā: Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀSALĀYATANIKASUTTAM̐<sup>1</sup> SATTAMAM̐.

## 150.

Evam me sutāni. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Nagaravindan nāma Kosalānāni brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Assosun kho Nagaravindeyyakā brahmaṇagahapatikā:—Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena

<sup>1</sup> So Bu S<sup>4</sup>; Si Salāyatanavibhaṅgasuttam̐.

saddhiṃ Nagaravindāṃ anuppatto: taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Iti pi so Bhagavā arahāṃ . . . tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Atha kho Nagaravindeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkamāṃsu, upasāṃkamitvā appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammōdhiṃsu sammōdanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu,<sup>1</sup> appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇametvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce Bhagavato santike nāma-gottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce tuḥḥbhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Nagara-vindeyyake brāhmaṇagahapatike Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Sace vo, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājaka evaṃ puccheyyūhi: Katharūpā, gahapatayo, samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā ti?—evaṃ puṭṭhā tunche, gahapatayo, tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyātha:—Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu avītarāgā avītaḍoṣā avītamohā ajjhataṃ avūpasantacittā samavisamaṃ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu avītarāgā avītaḍoṣā avītamohā ajjhataṃ avūpasantacittā samavisamaṃ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesāṃ no samacariyaṃ pi h' etaṃ uttariṃ apassatāṃ: tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu, ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu, jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avītarāgā avītaḍoṣā avītamohā ajjhataṃ avūpasantacittā samavisamaṃ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avītarāgā avītaḍoṣā avītamohā

<sup>1</sup> Si reads: Upasāṃkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.



ajjhattañ avūpasantacittā samavisamañ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā ; tesan no samacariyañ pi h' etañ uttariñ apassatañ ; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā ti. Evañ puṭṭha tumhe, gahapatayo, tesañ aññatitthiyānañ paribbājākañ evañ byākareyyātha.

Sace pana vo, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evañ puccheyyuh :—Kathañrūpā, gahapatayo, samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti?—evañ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesañ aññatitthiyānañ paribbājākañ evañ byākareyyātha :—Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā ajjhattañ vūpasantacittā samacariyañ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Tañ kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhattañ avūpasantacittā samavisamañ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā ; tesan no samacariyam pi h' etañ uttariñ passatañ ; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu, ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu, jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā ajjhattañ vūpasantacittā samacariyañ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Tañ kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhattañ avūpasantacittā samavisamañ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā ; tesan no samacariyam pi h' etañ uttariñ passatañ ; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti. Evañ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesañ aññatitthiyānañ paribbājākañ evañ byākareyyātha.

Sace te, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evañ puccheyyuh : Ke pan' āyasmantānañ ākāra, ke anvayā, yena tumhe āyasmanto evañ vadetha : Addhā te āyasmanto

vītarāgā vā rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā? —evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ byākareyyātha: Tathā hi te āyasmanto araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā ye disvā disvā abhirameyyuṃ: na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā sotavīññeyyā saddā ye sutvā sutvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā ghānavīññeyyā gandhā ye ghāyitvā ghāyitvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā jīvHAVīññeyyā rasā ye sāyitvā sāyitvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi tattha tathārūpā kāyavīññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā ye phusitvā phusitvā abhirameyyuṃ. Ime kho no, āvuso, ākāra, ime anvayā, yena mayāṃ āyasmanto evaṃ vadema: Adhā te āyasmanto vītarāgā vā rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā ti.—Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyāthāti.

Evaṃ vutte Nagaravindeyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā . . . upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti.

NAGARAVINDEYYASUTTAṂ ATṬHAMAM.

## 151.

Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Vippa-

sannāni kho te, Sāriputta, indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṃṇo pariyoḍato. Katamena tvaṃ, Sāriputta, vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharasīti?

Suññatāvihārena kho ahaṃ, bhante, etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmīti.

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta. Mahāpurisavihārena kira tvaṃ, Sāriputta, etarahi bahulaṃ viharasī. Mahāpurisavihāro h' esa, Sāriputta, yadidaṃ suññatā. Tasmātiha, Sāriputta, bhikkhu sace ākaṃkheyya : Suññatāvihārena etarahi<sup>1</sup> bahulaṃ vihareyyan ti, tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbāni : Yena cāhaṃ maggena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ, yasmīṃ ca padese piṇḍāya acariṃ, yena ca maggena gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamiṃ, atthi nu kho me tattha cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti?

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : Yena cāhaṃ maggena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ, yasmīṃ ca padese piṇḍāya acariṃ, yena ca maggena gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamiṃ, atthi me tattha<sup>1</sup> cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesāṃ yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamatabbāni.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamiṃ, na<sup>1</sup> atthi me tattha cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten<sup>1</sup> eva pītipānujjena vihātabbāni ahorattānusiikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parāni, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbāni : Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamiṃ, atthi nu kho me tattha sotavīññeyyesu saddesu—pe—ghānavīññeyyesu gāndhesu, jivhāvīññeyyesu rasesu, kāyavīññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manovīññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti?

<sup>1</sup> Si omits.

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamiṃ, atthi me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesāṃ yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbhaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamiṃ, na 'tthi me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmunjēna vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: Pahīnā nu kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Appahīnā kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbhaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pahīnā kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmunjēna vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: Pahīnā nu kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Appahīnā kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbhaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pahīnā kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmunjēna vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: Pariññātā nu kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Apariññātā kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ pariññāya vāyāmitabbhaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu

paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Parināṇā kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbāni ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbāni: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abhāvitā kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvanāya vāyāmitabbāni. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvitā kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti, tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbāni ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbāni: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro sammappadhānā ti? Sace . . . vāyāmitabbāni. Sace pana . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbāni: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro iddhipādā ti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbāni: Bhāvitāni nu kho me pañc' indriyānīti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbāni: Bhāvitāni nu kho me pañca balānīti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbāni: Bhāvitā nu kho me satta bojjhaṅgā ti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbāni: Bhāvito nu kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abhāvito kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanāya vāyāmitabbāni. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvito kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko

maggo,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbāni ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parāni, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbāni; Bhāvitā nu kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abhāvitā kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā samathavipassanānaṃ bhāvanāya vāyamiṭabbāni. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvitā kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbāni ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parāni, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbāni: Sacchikatā nu kho me vijjā ca vimutti cāti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Asacchikatā kho me vijjā ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā vijjāya ca vimuttiyā ca sacchikriyāya vāyamiṭabbāni. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Sacchikatā kho me vijjā ca vimutti cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbāni ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Ye hi keci, Sāriputta, atītamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātāni parisodhesuṃ, sabbe te evaṃ eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātāni parisodhesuṃ. Ye pi<sup>1</sup> hi keci, Sāriputta, anāgatamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātāni parisodhessanti, sabbe te evaṃ eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātāni parisodhessanti. Ye pi hi keci, Sāriputta, etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātāni parisodhenti, sabbe te evaṃ eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātāni parisodhenti. Tena hi<sup>2</sup> vo, Sāriputta, evaṃ sikkhitabbāni; Paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātāni parisodhessāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo, Sāriputta, sikkhitabban ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

PIṄḌAPĀTAPĀRISUDDHISUTTAM NAVAMAM.

<sup>1</sup> Si omits here et infra.

<sup>2</sup> Si tasamāha.

## [52.]

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kajaṅgalāyam<sup>1</sup> viharati Mukheluvane.<sup>2</sup> Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo Pārāsariyantevāsī<sup>3</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Uttaram māṇavam Pārāsariyantevāsīm Bhagavā etad avoca: Deseti,<sup>4</sup> Uttara, Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānam indriyabhāvanam ti?

Deseti, bho Gotama, Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānam indriyabhāvanam ti.

Yathākatham pana,<sup>5</sup> Uttara, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānam indriyabhāvanam ti?

Idha, bho Gotama, cakkhunā rūpaṃ na passatī, sotena saddam na suṇātī; evam kho, bho Gotama, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānam indriyabhāvanam ti.

Evam sante kho, Uttara, andho bhāvitindriyo bhavissati badhiro bhāvitindriyo bhavissati, yathā Pārāsariyassa brāhmaṇassa vacanam. Andho hi, Uttara, cakkhunā rūpaṃ na passati badhiro sotena saddam na suṇātīti.

Evam vutte Uttaro māṇavo Pārāsariyantevāsī tuṇhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhando adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uttaram Pārāsariyantevāsīm tuṇhībhūtam maṅkubhūtam pattakkhandham adhomukham pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhāpaṃ veditvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Ānathā kho, Ānanda, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo<sup>6</sup> sāvakānam indriyabhāvanam; ānathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hotīti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yam Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> Si Kaji°. <sup>2</sup> So Bu (one MS. Mukheluvane); S<sup>ky</sup> Muñceluvane; Si Veluvane. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si Pārāsiriyañt—.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> add no.

<sup>5</sup> Si omits.

<sup>6</sup> Si adds ca.

ariyassa vināye anuttaram indriyabhāvanam daseyya. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena h', Ānanda, sūmahī sādhukam manasikarohi bhāsissānīti. Evañ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Katham pan',<sup>1</sup> Ānanda, ariyassa vināye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhumā rūpam disvā uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So evam pajānāti: Uppannam kho me idam manāpam uppammam amanāpam uppammam manāpāmanāpam, tañ ca kho saṅkhatañ olārikam paṭicca samuppannam etam santam etam paṇītam yadidam upekhā ti. Tassa tam uppannam manāpam uppannam amanāpam uppannam manāpāmanāpam nirujjhati, upekhā saṅghāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, cakkhumā puriso ummiletvā<sup>2</sup> vā nimīleyya<sup>3</sup> nimīletva vā ummīleyya, —evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci evam sīgham evam tuvaṭam evam appakasirena uppannam manāpam uppannam amanāpam uppannam manāpāmanāpam nirujjhati upekhā saṅghāti. Ayam vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vināye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sotena saddam sutvā uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So evam pajānāti: . . . upekhā saṅghāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso appakasirena accharikam pahareyya,—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci evam sīgham evam tuvaṭam evam appakasirena uppannam manāpam uppannam amanāpam uppannam manāpāmanāpam nirujjhati upekhā saṅghāti. Ayam vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vināye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhuno ghānena gandham ghāyitvā uppajjati manāpam . . . saṅghāti. Seyyathāpi,

<sup>1</sup> Si Kathaṃ ca.  
Si nimīleyya.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si ummiletvā.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>;



Ānanda, īsakapone <sup>1</sup> padumminipatte udakaphusitāni <sup>2</sup> pavattanti na saṇṭhanti, evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . . saṇṭhāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno jivhāya rasam sāyitvā uppajjati manāpam . . . . saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso jivhagge khelapindam sahyūhritvā appakasirena vameyya, <sup>3</sup>—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . . saṇṭhāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā uppajjati manāpam . . . . saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso sammāñjitam vā bhāmaṃ pasāreyya pasāritam vā bhāmaṃ sammāñjeyya, evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . . saṇṭhāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno manasā dhammam viññāya uppajjati manāpam . . . . saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, puriso divasam santatte ayothāle <sup>4</sup> dve vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya, dandho, Ānanda, udakaphusitānam nipāto, atha kho tam klippam eva parikkhayam pariyadānam gaccheyya, <sup>5</sup>—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . . saṇṭhāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu.

Evam kho, Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hoti.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, sekho hoti pāṭipado? <sup>6</sup> Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam disvā uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So tena uppannena manāpena uppannena amanāpena uppannena manāpāmanāpena atṭhiyati <sup>7</sup> harāyati jigucchati. Sotena

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Si; Bu (?) īsakaphaṇe. <sup>2</sup> Si throughout -phussi-tāni. <sup>3</sup> Si vameyya. <sup>4</sup> Si ayokaṭāhe. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> gaccheyyum. <sup>6</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> infra (here pāṭipado); Si pāṭipādo. <sup>7</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> atṭhiyati.

saddhaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjati manāpaṃ uppajjati amanāpaṃ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṃ. So tena uppanneṇa manāpeṇa uppanneṇa amanāpeṇa uppanneṇa manāpāmanāpeṇa aṭṭiyati barāyati jigucchati.—Evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, sekho hoti pāṭipado.

Kathaṃ e', Ānanda, ariyo hoti bhāvitindriyo? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjati manāpaṃ uppajjati amanāpaṃ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṃ. So sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharatī. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharatī. Sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharatī. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharatī. Sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūlaṃ ca appaṭikkūlaṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno ti, upekhako tattha viharatī sato sampajāno.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sotena saddhaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjati manāpaṃ uppajjati amanāpaṃ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṃ. So sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharatī. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharatī. Sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharatī. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharatī. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharatī. Sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūlaṃ ca appaṭikkūlaṃ ca

\* Si paṭikkule, &c.

tad ubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā npekhako vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno ti. npekhako tathā viharati sato sampajāno.

Evam kho, Ānanda, ariyo hoti bhāvitindriyo.

Iti kho, Ānanda, desitā mayā ariyassa vmaṃe amittarā indriyabhāvanā, desito sekho pāṭipado, desito ariyo bhāvitindriyo. Yaṃ kho, Ānanda, satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesmā amkanpakena amkanpaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāṃ, Ānanda, rukkhaniṃṇāni, etāṃ suññāgārāni. Jhāyathī, Ānanda, mā pamādattha, mā paccehā vippaṭṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo ambhakaṃ amusāsani ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

INDRIYABHĀVANĀSI ITAṂ DASAMAṂ.

SAḤĀYATANA VAGGO PAṢCAMO.

UPARIPANṆĀSĀM SAMMAṬAṂ.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Si Uparippannāsakam niṭṭhitam. MSS. do not add: Majjhima-Nikāyo niṭṭhito,—on analogy with Si in connection with the Dīgha Nikāya.

INDICES

TO THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA

BY MABEL BODE PH.D.

## TABLE OF INDICES

	PAGE
I. GĀTHAS . . . . .	305
II. PROPER NAMES, TITLES OF SUTTAS AND VAGGAS . . . . .	306
III. WORDS AND SUBJECTS . . . . .	314
IV. LIST OF SIMILES IN THE MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA . . . . .	324

## I.

### GĀTHĀS

Atītañ nānvāganneyya nappaṭikañkhe anāgatañ (Bhad-  
dekarattiyo gāthā, III, 187, 190, 193, 198, 200)

Apārutā tesañ amatassa dvārā (Brahme), I, 169

Ayañ loko paraloko pānatā suppakāsito, I, 227

Ārogyaparamā lābhā nibbānañ paramañ sukhañ, I, 508

Idaṃ hitañ Jetavanañ isisaṅghamsevitāñ, III, 262

Kathañ kho brāhmaṇo hoti? Kathañ bhavati vedugū?  
II, 144

Kicchena ne adbhutāñ, balan-dāñ pakāsitañ, I, 168

Kīdiso nraṇo āsi yattha Dūsī apaccatha, I, 337

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmiñ ye gottapaṭisāro, I, 358

Gacchañ vadesi, samaṇa, gḥito 'mhi mamañ ca brūsi gḥitañ  
aṭṭhito ti, II, 99

Catukkappo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso nito, III, 183

Coditā devadūtehi ye pamaṇanti māṇavā, III, 187

Dhīrassa vigatamohassa . . . Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham  
asmi, I, 386

Passa citta-katañ bumbañ anukāvañ samussitañ, II, 64

Passāmi loka sadhane manusse, laddhāna vuttam na dadanti  
mohā, II, 72

Pāṇmahosī Magadhesu pubbe, I, 168

Puthusaddo samajano na lālo koci maññatha, III, 154

Pubbenivāsam yo vedī saggāpāvañ ca passati, II, 144

Bālukañ Adhukakkañ ca, Gavañ Sundarikāñ api, I, 39

Bhavo vāhañ bhayañ disvā bhavañ ca vibhavo smañ, I, 330

Mādisā ve jīmā honti ye pattā āsavakkhayaṇi, I. 171

Yāvata candaṇḍasuriyā pariharanti disā bhanti virocanaṁ,  
I. 328

Ye te dvattiṇisāti sutā mahāpurisalakkhaṇā, II. 143

Yo ca pubbe paṇaṇṇitvā pacchā so nappamaṇṇati, II. 104

Yo silavā dussīlesu dadāti, III. 257

Sabbābhikkhū sabbavidū 'ham-asmi, I. 171

So tatto so sīno, eko bhūsanake vane, I. 79

## II.

### PROPER NAMES, SUTTAS AND VAGGAS.

Akaṇṭhā (devā), III. 103

Aggi-Vacchagottasuttaṇi, I.  
483

Aggivessano, I. 229, 239,  
497 : III. 128

Aṅga-Magadhā, II. 2

Aṅgā, I. 271, 281 : (rājā), II.  
163

Aṅgīraso (iso), II. 169, 200

Aṅguttarāpā, I. 359, 447

Aṅgulimālasuttaṇi, II. 97

Aciravato (samaṇḍeso), III.  
128

Acca-Kassapo (gihī), III.  
124

Acchāriyabbutadhamma-  
suttaṇi, III. 118

Ajātasattu (rājā), I. 231 : II.  
116 : III. 7

Ajito Kesakambalī, I. 198,  
250 : II. 2

Aṭṭhakaṇāgarasuttaṇi, I. 349

Aṭṭhako (iso), II. 169, 200

Atappā (devā), III. 103

Adhikakkā, I. 39

Anaḥḡanasuttaṇi, I. 24

Anāthapiṇḍikovādasuttaṇi,  
III. 258

Anuttarasāṅgāmaṇijayo  
(dhammapariyāyo), III. 67

Anupadavaggo, III. 25

Anupadasuttaṇi, III. 25

Amruddhasuttaṇi, III. 144

Amruddho, I. 205, 212, 462 :  
III. 79, 144, 155

Apaṇṇaka-suttaṇi, I. 400

Appamāṇābhā (devā), III.  
102, 147

Appamāṇasubbhā (devā), III.  
102

Abhayaṇḡajakumārasuttaṇi, I.  
392

Abhā (devā), III. 102

Abhikkhū, I. 2, 329

Abhiyo Kaccāno, III. 148

Amatadundubhī (dhamma-  
pariyāyo), III. 67

Ambalaṭṭhikā, I. 414

- Araṇaviḷhaṅgasuttaṃ, III. 230  
 Ariṭṭho (pacceka-buddho), III. 69  
 Ariṭṭho (bhikkhu), I. 130  
 Ariyapariyesanasuttaṃ, I. 160  
 Alagaddhūpamasuttaṃ, I. 130  
 Avihā (devā), III. 103  
 Asito Devalo (asi), II. 155  
 Asipattavanani, III. 185  
 Assaji, I. 227  
 Assaji-Punabbasukā (bhikkhū), I. 473  
 Assapurasuttaṃ (cūḷa°), I. 281; mahā°, 271  
 Assalāyanasuttaṃ, II. 147  
 Ākaṇkheyyasuttaṃ, I. 33  
 Ākāsaṇaṇḍāyatanūpagā (devā), III. 103  
 Ākaṇḍāyatanūpagā (devā), III. 103  
 Ānandabhaddekarattasuttaṃ III. 189  
 Ānando, I. 114, *passim*  
 Ānāpānasatisuttaṃ, III. 78  
 Ābhassarā (devā), I. 2, 329; III. 102  
 Āḷāra-Kālāmo, I. 163  
 Indo, I. 140  
 Indriyabhāvanāsuttaṃ, III. 298  
 Isigilisuttaṃ, III. 68  
 Isidatto (thapati), II. 123  
 Ukkatṭhā, I. 1, 326  
 Ukkācelā, I. 225  
 Uggāhamāno (paribbājako), II. 22  
 Ujuṇṇā, II. 125  
 Uttaro (anāpavo), II. 134; III. 298  
 Udāyī, I. 396, 447  
 Udeno, II. 157  
 Uddako Rāmaputto, I. 165  
 Uddesaviḷhaṅgasuttaṃ, III. 223  
 Upako (ājīviko), I. 170  
 Upakkilesasuttaṃ, III. 152  
 Upariṭṭho (pacceka-buddho), III. 69  
 Uparipaṇṇāsani, II. 214-III. 302  
 Upāhsuttaṃ, I. 371  
 Upāsabho (pacceka-buddho), III. 69  
 Uposatho (nāgarājā), III. 173  
 Uruvelā, I. 166  
 Esukārisuttaṃ, II. 177  
 Okkalā, III. 78  
 Opasāda (brāhmaṇagāmo), II. 164  
 Kakacūpamasuttaṃ, I. 122  
 Kakusandho (bhagavā), I. 333  
 Kaccāno, II. 40  
 Kajaṅgalā, III. 298  
 Kaṇṇakattthalasuttaṃ, II. 125  
 Kaṇho, I. 337  
 Kandarakasuttaṃ, I. 339, 521  
 Kapilavatthu, I. 91, 108, 353; III. 109, 199, 253  
 Kammaviḷhaṅgasuttaṃ (cūḷa°), III. 202, (mahā°), 207



- Kammāssadhamma(nīgamo), I. 55  
 Kaḷārajanako, II. 82  
 Kassapo (si), II. 169, 200  
 Kassapo (bhagavā), II. 45  
 Kāpaṭhiko (māpavo), II. 168  
 Kāyagatāsatisuttaṃ, III. 88  
 Kālākhemako (Sakko), III. 109  
 Kālī, I. 333; (dāsī), I. 125  
 Kāsinapura, I. 171  
 Kāsīna, I. 473  
 Kikī (Kāsirājā), II. 49  
 Kintisuttaṃ, II. 238  
 Kimbilo, I. 205, 462; III. 155  
 Kiso Saṅkicco (acelako), I. 238, 524  
 Kiṭṭāgirisuttaṃ, I. 473  
 Kukkuṛavatikasuttaṃ, I. 387  
 Kukkuḷanirayo, III. 185  
 Kuṇḍadhāno, I. 462  
 Kumārakassapo, I. 142  
 Kuru, I. 55, 501; II. 54, 71, 261  
 Kusinārā, II. 238  
 Komudī (cātumāsini), III. 79  
 Koravyo (rājā), II. 61  
 Koḷiyā, I. 387  
 Kosambī, I. 320, 513; III. 152  
 Kosambiyasuttaṃ, I. 320  
 Kosalā, I. 285, 400, 462; II. 45; (Kāsī), III. 164, 209; III. 290  
 Kosiyo, I. 252  
 Khārodakā (nadī), III. 185  
 Gaggo, II. 102  
 Gaṅgā (nadī), I. 225, 404, 435, 493; III. 175  
 Gaṇakamoggallānasuttaṃ, III. 1  
 Gandhāro (paccekabuddho), III. 69  
 Gayā, I. 39  
 Gahapatiavaggo, I. 339  
 Gulissānisuttaṃ, I. 469  
 Gūthamayo, III. 185  
 Gopakamoggallānasuttaṃ, III. 7  
 Gopālakasuttaṃ (cūḷa), I. 225; (mahā), 220  
 Gosīṅgasuttaṃ (cūḷa), I. 205; (mahā), 212  
 Ghaṭṭikārasuttaṃ, II. 45  
 Ghoṭamukhasuttaṃ, II. 157  
 Caṅkī (brāhmaṇo), II. 164, 202  
 Caṅkīsuttaṃ, II. 164  
 Caṇḍalakappa, II. 209  
 Catuparivaṭṭo (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67  
 Candano (devaputto), III. 199  
 Campā, I. 339  
 Cātumasuttaṃ, I. 456  
 Cātummahārījikā (devā), II. 194; III. 100  
 Cuudo (sannapuddeso), II. 244  
 Cūḷayama-kavaggo, I. 285  
 Cetokhīlasuttaṃ, I. 101  
 Chachakkasuttaṃ, III. 280  
 Channovādasuttaṃ, III. 263  
 Chabbisodhanasuttaṃ, III. 29

- Jayaseno (rājakumāro), III.  
128, 138  
Jāyussoṇi (brāhmaṇo), I, 16,  
175; II, 202  
Jīvikasuttaini, I, 368  
Jotipālo (māyavo), II, 46  
  
Tagarasikhi (pacceka-buddho),  
III, 69  
Taṇḍulapāladvārā, II, 185  
Taṇhāsaukkhāyasuttaini (cūḷa),  
I, 251; mahā, I, 256  
Tatiyo (vaggo), I, 122  
Tatho (pacceka-buddho), III,  
69  
Tārakkho (brāhmaṇo), II,  
202  
Tāvatisā (devā), I, 252;  
II, 78, 131, 194; III, 100,  
200  
Tusitā (devā), II, 194; III,  
100  
Tusito (kāyo), III, 119  
Tevija-Vacchagottasuttaini,  
I, 481  
Tevijjā, II, 211  
Todeyyo, II, 202  
Thullakoṭṭhita (ugamo), II,  
54  
  
Dakkhivāyibhaṅgasuttaini,  
III, 253  
Daṇḍapāṇi (Sakko), I, 108  
Dantabhūmisuttaini, III, 128  
Dasamo (Aṭṭhakanāgato), I,  
349  
Dīghatapassī (migaṇṭho), I,  
371  
Dīghanakhasuttaini, I, 497  
  
Dīgho (yakkho), I, 210  
Dīgho Kārāyano, II, 118  
Dukkakakkhandhasuttaini  
cūḷa, I, 91; mahā, I,  
83  
Dummaṅkho (Lacchaviputto),  
I, 234  
Dūsī, I, 333  
Devakaṭasobbho, I, 513  
Devadatto, I, 192, 393  
Devadahavaggo, II, 214  
Devadahasuttaini, II, 214  
Devadūtasuttaini, III, 178  
Dvedhāvitaṅkasuttaini, I, 111  
Dhammacetiya-suttaini, II, 118  
Dhammadāyādasuttaini, I, 12  
Dhammadinnā (bhikkhuni),  
I, 299  
Dhammasamādānasuttaini  
cūḷa, I, 305; mahā, I, 309  
Dhammādāso (dhammapari-  
yāyo), III, 67  
Dhātuvibhaṅgasuttaini, III,  
237  
Dhānañjāna-suttaini, II, 184  
Dhānañjāni (brāhmaṇo), II,  
209  
  
Nagaravinda (brāhmaṇagā-  
mo), III, 290  
Nagaravindeyyakasuttaini,  
III, 290  
Naṅgarako, II, 118  
Nandakovādasuttaini, III, 270  
Nandiyō, I, 205, 162; III,  
155  
Nando (Vaccho (caccako), I,  
238, 524  
Naḷakapānasuttaini, I, 462

- Naḷakāragāmo, II. 206  
 Nāgasamālo, I. 83  
 Nāhika, I. 205  
 Nālandā, I. 371  
 Nāḷjaṅgho (brāhmaṇo), II. 108  
 Nigaṇṭhā, II. 214, 243  
 Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto, I. 92, 198, 250, 371, 392; II. 2, 31, 243  
 Nimi (rājā), II. 79  
 Nimmānaratī (devā), II. 191; III. 100  
 Nivāpasuttaini, I. 151  
 Nītho (paccekabuddho), III. 69  
 Nevasaññānāsaññāvatanūpa-gā (devā), III. 103  
 Pakudho Kaccāyano, I. 198, 250; II. 2  
 Pajāpati, I. 2, 110, 327, 329  
 Pajjoto (rājā), III. 7  
 Pañcakaṇṇo (thapati), I. 396, II. 23, III. 144  
 Pañcattayasuttaini, II. 228  
 Paṇḍuputto (jīviko), I. 31  
 Payāga, I. 39  
 Parittasubhā (devā), III. 102  
 Parittābhā (devā), III. 102, 147  
 Parimmitavasavattino (devā), II. 194; III. 100  
 Paribbājakavaggo, I. 481  
 Parisuddhābhā (devā), III. 147  
 Pasenadi Kosalo (rājā), I. 148, 231; II. 97, 100, 107, 112, 118, 125, 166, 209  
 Pācīnavamsadāyī, III. 155  
 Pāṭahputta, I. 349; II. 163  
 Pārāsiriyo (brāhmaṇo), III. 298  
 Pāvā, II. 243  
 Puṅgalakoccho (brāhmaṇo), I. 198  
 Piṇḍapātapārisuddhisuttaini, III. 293  
 Puṇḍolo (paccekabuddho), III. 69  
 Piyaṇṭikāsuttaini, II. 106  
 Piyaḍassī (paccekabuddho), III. 69  
 Pilotiko (paribbājako), I. 175  
 Pukkosāti (kulaputto), III. 238  
 Puṇṇamasuttaini (mahā), III. 15; (ceṭṭha), 20  
 Puṇṇo (govatiko), I. 387  
 Puṇṇo (Mantāpuputto), I. 146  
 Puṇṇovādasuttaini, III. 267  
 Purāṇo (thapati), II. 123  
 Pūrāṇo Kassapo, I. 198; II. 2  
 Pessa (hatthārohaputto), I. 339  
 Pokkharasāti (brāhmaṇo), II. 166, 200, 202  
 Potahputto (paribbājako), III. 207  
 Potaliyasuttaini, I. 359  
 Bako (brāhmaṇo), I. 326  
 Bakkulasuttaini, III. 124  
 Bahudhātukasuttaini, III. 61  
 Bahuvedanīyasuttaini, I. 396  
 Bārāṇasī, I. 170; II. 49, 157; III. 248

- Bālapaṇḍitasuttaṃ, III. 163  
 Bāhukā (naḍi) . I. 39  
 Bāhumatī (naḍi) . I. 39  
 Bodhirājakumārasuttaṃ, II. 91  
 Brahmaninantaṇṇikasuttaṃ, I. 326  
 Brahmāloko, II. 194  
 Brahmā, I. 2, 71, 110, 168, 320, 329, 358, 370, 458 ; II. 194, 206 ; III. 77, 101, 248  
 Brahmāyana-suttaṃ, II. 133  
 Brāhmaṇavaggo, II. 133  
 Bhagu, I. 462 : (as), II. 169, 200 : (āyasmā), III. 155  
 Bhaggā, I. 95, 332 ; II. 91  
 Bhaddāhsuttaṃ, I. 437  
 Bhaddekarattasuttaṃ, III. 187  
 Bhayabheravasuttaṃ, I. 16  
 Bhavitatto (paccakabuddho), III. 69  
 Bhāradvāja (brāhmaṇo) . I. 501 (as), II. 169, 200  
 Bhikkhuvaggo, I. 414  
 Bhūmijāsuttaṃ, III. 138  
  
 Makhādevasuttaṃ, II. 71  
 Makkhah Gosālo, I. 198, 238, 524 ; II. 2  
 Magadhā, I. 166, III. 237  
 Majjhīmapaṇṇāsanaṃ, I. 338-11. 212  
 Madhupinḍikasuttaṃ, I. 108  
 Madhurasuttaṃ, II. 83  
 Madhuro Avanti-putto (rājā) . II. 83  
 Manosattā (devā), I. 376  
 Mantāṇi, II. 102  
 Mallikā (devī), II. 107  
 Mahākaccānabhaddekarattasuttaṃ, III. 192  
 Mahākaccāno, I. 110 ; II. 83 ; III. 78, 194, 223  
 Mahākappuno, III. 78  
 Mahākassapo, I. 212 ; III. 78  
 Mahakoṭṭhito, I. 292 ; III. 78  
 Mahācattārīsakasuttaṃ, III. 71  
 Mahācundo, I. 40 ; III. 78, 263  
 Mahānāmo (Sakko), I. 91, 354  
 Mahāmrayo, I. 337 ; III. 167, 183  
 Mahāpaṇḍitā (Gotamī), III. 253, 270  
 Mahāmoggallāno, I. 25, 95, 212, 252, 332, 456, 472 ; III. 78, 248  
 Mahāyama-kavaggo, I. 205  
 Mahā-Vacehagottasuttaṃ, I. 489  
 Mahāsaddhātana-kasuttaṃ, III. 287  
 Māgadhiako (gopālakoi), I. 225  
 Māgandhiyasuttaṃ, I. 501  
 Mātah (saṃgabakoi), II. 79  
 Māratappaṇṇāsanaṃ, I. 332  
 Māro, I. 71, 118, 155, 225, 320, 326, 332 ; II. 262 ; III. 77, 248.  
 Māhūkyasuttaṃ (cūḷavo), I. 126 : (mahāro), 432  
 Mithilā, II. 74, 133, 140  
 Mūlapaṇṇāsanaṃ, I. 1-338

- Mūlapariyāyavaggo, I. 1  
 Mūlapariyāyasuttañi, I. 1  
 Medaḷḷupa (mgamo), II. 118  
 Moliyaphagguno, I. 122  
  
 Yamataggi (asi), II. 169, 200  
 Yamo rājā, III. 179  
 Yasasī (paccakabuddho), III. 69  
 Yāna (devā), II. 191; III. 100  
  
 Raṭṭhapālasuttañi, II. 54  
 Rattapāṇi (rajakaputto), I. 385  
 Rathavimūtasuttañi, I. 145  
 Rammako (brāhmaṇo), I. 160  
 Rājavaggo, II. 44  
 Rājagaha, I. 31, *passim*  
 Rāmo, I. 165  
 Rāhulovadasuttañi (Amba-  
 laṭṭhikā), I. 414 (eūḷa),  
 III. 277  
 Revato, I. 212, 462; III. 79  
  
 Taṭṭhikikopamasuttañi, I. 147  
 Tacchavī, I. 228; (Vesālikā),  
 II. 101  
 Lomasakaṅgiyabhaddekarat-  
 tasuttañi, III. 199  
 Lomahamsanapariyāyo, I. 83  
  
 Vacchagotto (paribbājako), I.  
 481, 483, 489  
 Vajjino, I. 210, 225  
 Vatthūpamasuttañi, I. 36  
 Vanapatthasuttañi, I. 104  
 Vammikasuttañi, I. 142  
 Valāho (assarājā), III. 174  
 Vassakāro (Magadhamaḥā-  
 matto), III. 8  
  
 Vāmako (asi), II. 169, 200  
 Vāmadevo (asi), II. 169, 200  
 Vāsetṭhasuttañi, II. 196  
 Vāsetṭho (asi), 169, 200  
 Viṃṇāpañeāyatanūpagā  
 (devā), III. 103  
 Viḍḍabho (senāpatu), II.  
 110, 127  
 Vitakkasanthānasuttañi, I.  
 118  
 Videhā, II. 79, 133  
 Vidhuro, I. 333  
 Vibhaṅgavaggo, III. 187  
 Visākho (upāsako), I. 299  
 Vīmaṇṣakasuttañi, I. 317  
 Vekhanassasuttañi, II. 40  
 Vedallasuttañi (eūḷa), I. 299;  
 (mahā), 292  
 Vedehikā (gahapatānī), I. 125  
 Vebhaḍḍha (gāmanigamo),  
 II. 45  
 Veraṇjakasuttañi, I. 290  
 Vesālī, I. 68, 227, 237, 349,  
 481; II. 252; III. 13  
 Vessavaṇo, I. 253  
 Vessāmitto (asi), II. 169, 200  
 Vehapphalā (devā), I. 2, 329;  
 III. 103  
  
 Sakulā (bhagmī), II. 125  
 Sakulindāyisuttañi (eūḷa), II.  
 29; mahā, I  
 Sakkā, I. 91, 108, 353, 457;  
 II. 118, 214; III. 104, 109,  
 253  
 Sakko (devo), I. 251, 338; II.  
 79  
 Saṅkhiṭṭhābhā (devā), III. 147  
 Saṅkhāruppattisuttañi, III. 99

- Saṅgāravasuttain, II. 209  
 Saccakasuttain (cūḷa<sup>o</sup>), I. 227 ;  
 (mahā<sup>o</sup>), 237  
 Saccavibhaṅgasuttain, III.  
 248  
 Saṅjāyo Ākāsagotto (brāh-  
 maṇo), II. 127  
 Saṅjāyo Belaṭṭhaputto, I.  
 198, 250 ; II. 2  
 Saṅjikāputto māpavo), II. 91  
 Saṅjīvo, I. 333  
 Satipaṭṭhānasuttain, I. 55  
 Sanaṇṇikumaṇṇo, I. 358  
 Sandakasuttain, I. 513  
 Sappurisasuttain, III. 37  
 Subhāsavasuttain, I. 6  
 Samanāpamaṇḍikāsuttain, II.  
 22  
 Samiddhi, III. 192, 207  
 Samuādiṭṭhisuttain, I. 46  
 Sallekhasuttain, I. 40  
 Saḷāyatanavaggo, III. 258  
 Saḷāyatanavibhaṅgasuttain,  
 III. 215  
 Sāketa, I. 149  
 Sāti bhikkhu, I. 256  
 Sāmagāmasuttain, II. 243  
 Sāriputto, I. 13, *passim*  
 Sāropamasuttain (cūḷa<sup>o</sup>), I.  
 198 ; (mahā<sup>o</sup>), 192  
 Sāleyyakasuttain, I. 285  
 Sāleyyakā (brāhmaṇagahapa-  
 tikā), I. 285, 400  
 Sāvattthi, III. 271  
 Sirivaḍḍho (mahāmatto), II.  
 112  
 Sihanādavaggo, I. 63  
 Sihanādasuttain (cūḷa<sup>o</sup>), I. 63 ;  
 (mahā<sup>o</sup>), 68  
 Suññatavaggo, III. 104  
 Suññatasuttain (cūḷa<sup>o</sup>), III.  
 104 ; (mahā<sup>o</sup>), 109  
 Sutavā (paccekabuddho), III.  
 69  
 Sudassano (paccekabuddho),  
 III. 69  
 Sudassī (devā), III. 103  
 Sudhammā (sabhā), II. 79  
 Sunakkhattasuttain, II. 252  
 Sunakkhatto (Licchaviputto),  
 I. 68 ; II. 252  
 Sunāparanto (janapado), III.  
 268  
 Sundarikā, I. 39  
 Sundarikabhāradvājo (brāh-  
 maṇo), I. 39  
 Subhakkhū (devā), I. 2, 329,  
 390 ; III. 102  
 Subhasuttain, II. 196  
 Subhā (devā), III. 102  
 Subho Todeyyaputto (mā-  
 pavo), II. 196 ; III. 202  
 Sunsumāragiri, I. 95 ; II. 91  
 Suvidehā, I. 225  
 Sekhasuttain, I. 353  
 Seniyo (kukkuravatiko), I.  
 387  
 Senyo Bimbisāro rājā, I.  
 94 ; II. 101, 167  
 Selasuttain, II. 146  
 Sevitaḍḍha-sevitaḍḍhasuttain,  
 III. 45  
 Sonā (bhaginī), II. 125  
 Hatthipadopamasuttain  
 (cūḷa<sup>o</sup>), I. 175 ; (mahā<sup>o</sup>),  
 184  
 Himavā, III. 166, 177

## III.

## WORDS AND SUBJECTS

- Akusalaññi, I. 47, 225, 475, 489; c. silā, II. 25, 215  
 Agāraññi (apphāvasatñi), II. 55  
 Acayanadhammo, I. 326  
 Accayo, I. 438  
 Acchatvocaḍḍhutodhammo, III. 118, 125  
 Apphanaññi, II. 199  
 Aññatitthayapubbo, I. 494, 512  
 Aññānādhanaññi, I. 479  
 Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatoāhāro, ghoso, II. 138  
 Aṭṭhādasamanopavieāno puriso, III. 239  
 Atimāno, I. 363  
 Atūtaññi, III. 188, 190, 196  
 Attakilamathānuyogo, III. 230  
 Attantapo, I. 341, III; II. 159  
 Attapaṇṭāpanānuyogo, I. 341, 411  
 Attabyābādho, I. 369  
 Attabhāvaṇṇābhāho, III. 46  
 Attā, I. 138, 232; III. 265, 271, 278, 282  
 Atthupaparikkhā, II. 175  
 Adinnādānaññi, I. 361  
 Adhammacariyā-visama-cariyā, I. 285; II. 186  
 Adhammacārī, II. 186  
 Adhikaraṇām (cattāro, II. 247  
 Adhuccāpattiko (bhikkhu, I. 413  
 Adhudevā, II. 132  
 Adhibrahmā, II. 132  
 Anagāriyā, II. 55, 75  
 Anaggano, I. 24  
 Anaññaññi, I. 256  
 Anabhisambuddho, I. 71, 92, 111, 163, 240  
 Analatñi, I. 155  
 Anavasesadolhī, I. 220  
 Anassāsikāṃ (brahmacariyāṃ, I. 514  
 Anāgataññi, III. 188, 190, 196  
 Anāpāthagato, I. 174  
 Anāvaṇṇī kāmeseṇi, I. 91  
 Anuttariyo, I. 235  
 Anupadaḍḍhammo, III. 25  
 Anupādiā (paritassanā), III. 227  
 Anupubbasiṅkhā (dhamma-vuṇṇayo), III. 1  
 Anubandhitabbodhukkhinā, I. 106  
 Anusayo (rāga°, &c.), III. 285  
 Antarāyikā (dhammā), I. 130  
 Antevāsūpaddavo, III. 116  
 Apapṇako (dhammo), I. 401  
 Aparantānuddiṭṭhī, II. 228  
 Appamādaḍḍhamo, I. 477  
 Appasaddakāmo, II. 2, 23, 30  
 Appānako (ghāno), I. 243  
 Appābādho, II. 125  
 Appāhāratā, I. 245  
 Appāhāro, II. 5  
 Apphuto (pīṭisukhena), I. 276  
 Abbūlhesiko, I. 139

- Abrahmacariyavāsā (cattāro), I. 514  
 Abhiyjhādomanassam, I. 340  
 Abhiññāvosānapāramppatto, II. 11  
 Abhiññāsacchikiriya, III. 96  
 Abhiñhāpattiko (bhikkhu), I. 442  
 Abhidhammakathā, I. 214  
 Abhidhammo, II. 239  
 Abhihāyatanāni (aṭṭha), II. 13  
 Abhisambuddho, I. 6  
 Amatadvāraṇi, I. 353  
 Amūḷhavamayo, II. 248  
 Araññani, I. 16  
 Araññako (ārāññako), I. 214, 469; III. 89  
 Araññagato, I. 323  
 Araññasaññā, III. 101  
 Araṇo, III. 237  
 Arahā, I. 4, 245, 280; III. 76  
 Ariyacitto, III. 72  
 Ariyadhammo, I. 1, 7, 135  
 Ariyasaccāni (cattāra), I. 62, 184; III. 248  
 Ariyasāvako, I. 8, 46, 91, 136, 181, 323, 354; II. 262; III. 131, 228, 272, 279  
 Ariyasīlī, II. 167  
 Ariyo, I. 17, 35, 40, 139, 280; III. 221, 301  
 Alaṇi (abhinivesāya), I. 251  
 Avijjā, I. 54, 67, 114  
 Aveccappasādo (dhammo), I. 47  
 Asandiṭṭhuparāmāsī (bhikkhu), I. 98  
 Asappuriso, III. 37  
 Assāsapāssāso, I. 243  
 Assutavā, I. 1, 8, 135  
 Abhinikāramanānikāramānānusayo, III. 18, 32  
 Ahorattānusikkhī (kusalesu dhammesu), I. 417  
 Ākāsadhātu, I. 423  
 Ākāśasamo, I. 424  
 Ākāśānāñcāyatanam, I. 40, 159; III. 27; (samāpatti), III. 44  
 Ākāśānāñcāyatanam, I. 41, 165; III. 28, II. 254, 263; (samāpatti), III. 44  
 Ācariyūpaddavo, III. 115  
 Āpañjasappāyā (paṭipadā), II. 262  
 Āpañjādhammutto, II. 254  
 Ājivako, I. 183  
 Ātappam, III. 210  
 Ātāpī, I. 22, 56, 116, 207, 349, III. 89, 128, 156  
 Ādibrahmacariyam, II. 211  
 Ādibrahmacariyako (uddeso, vibhaṅgo), III. 192  
 Ānāpānasato, I. 425; III. 82  
 Āpo, I. 327  
 Āpodhātu, I. 187, 422  
 Āposamo, I. 423  
 Āmisadāyādo, I. 12  
 Āyatanakusalo, III. 63  
 Āyatanāni (apahattakabāhiraṇi), I. 61; II. 233; III. 32, 216, 273, 280  
 Āraññakattam, I. 214; III. 40  
 Ārādhako, I. 191; II. 197  
 Ārāধানam (puññassa), II. 199  
 Āruppā, I. 410  
 Ārogyam, I. 509



- Āvaṭṭabhayaṇi, I. 461  
 Āsaṇi (karoti), III. 138  
 Āsavaṭṭhāṇiyā (dhammā), I. 445  
 Āsavā, I. 7, 23, 35, 55, 76, 219, 250, 279, 464, II. 22; III. 277  
 Āhārā (cattāro), I. 261  
  
 Icchāvacarā (pāpakā), I. 27  
 Īṇṇitaṇi, I. 454  
 Iddhi, II. 18  
 Iddhipādo, I. 103; II. 11; III. 296  
 Iddhiyo (cattasso), III. 176  
 Indriyaṇi, I. 9, 295; II. 11, 106; III. 296; °bhāvanaṇi, III. 298; (venuattatā), I. 437, 453; (sahivaro), I. 269, 346  
 Ukkhittapahgho, I. 139  
 Uccākulīnatā, III. 37  
 Ujuvipaccanikavādo, I. 402  
 Uttamanussadhammā, II. 200  
 Uddeso, III. 223  
 Upakkilesā (cittassa), I. 36  
 Upavibhāvo, I. 45  
 Upasāṇikammaṇaṇi, II. 176  
 Upasāṇihitā (chanda°, &c.), I. 119  
 Upasāmo (paramo ariyo), III. 246  
 Upādānāni (cattāri), I. 66  
 Upādānakkhandho, I. 61, 144, 185, 299; III. 15, 30, 114, 295  
 Upāsako, I. 29, 467, 490  
 Upāsikā, I. 29, 467, 491  
 Upekkhā, I. 364; III. 219  
 Upekkhāvihāro, I. 79  
 Ubbillaṇi, III. 159  
 Ubbhatobhāgavimutto, I. 477  
 Uḷārabhogatā, III. 38  
 Ussādanā, III. 230,  
 Ussāho, II. 174  
 Ussolḷupannarasasāṅgasaman-nāgato, I. 103  
 Ūmibhayaṇi, I. 460  
  
 Ekadhammo, I. 349  
 Ekantasukhapaṭṭisānivedī, I. 94  
 Ekantasukho (loko), II. 36  
 Ekāyano (maggo), I. 63  
 Ekāsanikattaṇi, III. 42  
  
 Obhāso, III. 157  
 Opārambho, II. 113  
 Orambhāgiyāni (pañca sahi-yojanāni), I. 432  
 Olīnavuttiko, I. 200  
  
 Kathā (abhisallekhikā), III. 113  
 Kammanā, I. 372, 415; II. 104, 191, 214; III. 180; (sakā, &c.), III. 203; (sañcetanikaṇi), III. 207; (abhabbāni, &c.), III. 215; (ekāraṇā), III. 186  
 Kammatṭhānaṇi, II. 197  
 Kammāni (kaṇha° sukka°, &c.), I. 389, 401; (purāṇāni, navāni), II. 214  
 Karaṇīyaṇi (uttariṇi), I. 271; III. 134

- Kalyāṇaṇi (vaṭṭaṇi), II. 75;  
 (dhammā), I. 334  
 Kaṭṭhāro, I. 449  
 Kasapāyatanāṇi (dasa), II. 14  
 Kasi (kammatṭhānaṇi), II.  
 198  
 Kāmaguṇā (pañca), I. 85, 92,  
 144, 155, 173, 454, 504; II.  
 42; III. 114, 295  
 Kāmataphā, I. 504  
 Kāmapaṭṭisandhisukhī, III.  
 230  
 Kāmarāgo, I. 433  
 Kāmaṇṭakko, I. 114  
 Kāmasaṇṇā, II. 262  
 Kāmahetu, I. 86, 92  
 Kāmaṇṭasāṇhitā, I. 504; III.  
 267  
 Kāmo, I. 84, 91, 130, 241, 305,  
 463; III. 129  
 Kāyakammaṇi, I. 415; III.  
 206  
 Kāyaḍukkhaṇi, III. 288  
 Kāyabhāvanānuyogo, I. 237  
 Kāyasakkhī, I. 478  
 Kāyasamācāro, II. 113; III.  
 45  
 Kāyā (satta), I. 517  
 Kāvānupassī, I. 56  
 Kāyo, I. 37; (cātummahā-  
 bhūṭiko), I. 144, 500, II. 17  
 Kāraṇaṇi (karoti), I. 444  
 Kālakriyā (ekaputtakassa),  
 II. 108  
 Kāṇṇikusalagavesī, I. 163, 240  
 Kiriya, I. 405  
 Kuṇḍhilaḍbhayaṇi, I. 460  
 Kulaputto, I. 192, 210, 463  
 Kulavaṇiso, II. 181  
 Kusalāṇi, I. 47, 226, 489; II.  
 25; (opakkhā [vīsati]), III.  
 77  
 Kusalā (dhammā), I. 98  
 Kevaḷaṇi, I. 326  
 Kodhupāyāso, I. 363  
 Khattiyo, II. 84, 149, 177;  
 III. 60  
 Khandhādhiṇvacanaṇi, III. 16  
 Khīṇāsavo (bhikkhu), I. 145;  
 III. 30  
 Gatiyo (pañca), I. 73  
 Gandho, III. 55, 267  
 Galapati, I. 31, 359  
 Gāmasaṇṇā, III. 104  
 Giddhiloḷho, I. 362  
 Gihī, III. 261; (saṇṇiyojanaṇi),  
 I. 483  
 Gocarakusalo, I. 220  
 Cakkhuṇi (dibbaṇi), I. 213;  
 (ariyaṇi), I. 510; (sotaviṇ-  
 ñeyyā [dhammā]), I. 318;  
 III. 264  
 Caturādhiṭṭhāno (puriso), III.  
 239  
 Cāgo, II. 199; III. 99  
 Cittaṇi, I. 206, 214, 274,  
 347; II. 19; III. 226;  
 (ānupassī), I. 59; (uppā-  
 daṇi), I. 43, III. 45; (bhā-  
 vaṇā), I. 237, III. 149;  
 (sakaṇi), III. 156  
 Cetokhila (pañca), I. 101  
 Cetodukkhaṇi, III. 288  
 Cetovimutti, I. 197, 205, 296;  
 III. 110, 145  
 Chadhāturo (puriso), III. 239

- Chando, II. 174; III. 294  
 Chaphassāyatano (quies),  
 III. 239  
 Jaṭṭhiko, I. 282  
 Janapadamrutti, III. 230  
 Jarāmarapaṇi, I. 49  
 Jāti, I. 50, 167; II. 20  
 Jegucchī, I. 77  
 Jhānasamāpatti, III. 42  
 Jhānasīlī, III. 13  
 Ñāpaṇi, I. 323; (dassanaṇi),  
 I. 195, 202; (vādo), I. 161  
 Ñātattāṇi, III. 38  
 Ṭhānāṭṭhānakusalo, III. 61  
 Takkaro, I. 68  
 Taṭṭhā, I. 51, 122; (ekāyā),  
 III. 280; (saṅkhaṇḍa-  
 mutti), I. 256, 270  
 Tathāgatabalāṃ (dasā), I. 69  
 Tathāgato, I. 5, 67, 68, 85,  
 111, 136, 140, 143, 114, 157,  
 168, 171, 179, 181, 210, 221,  
 231, 235, 249, 250, 267, 284,  
 317, 331, 332, 344, 356, 370,  
 392, 426, 464, 468, 489, 484,  
 486, 503; II. 38, 45, 56,  
 94, 116, 181, 207, 209, 227,  
 229, 252, 260; III. 2, 6,  
 29, 33, 65, 111, 118, 124,  
 134, 186, 195, 209, 212, 221,  
 224, 231, 236, 247, 249, 254  
 Tapassī, I. 77  
 Tapo, II. 155, 199  
 Tassapāpiyyasikā, II. 249  
 Tīṇavatthārako, II. 250  
 Tittṭhaṇi (jānāti), I. 220  
 Tittṭhakārā, I. 198  
 Tiracchānagato, III. 167  
 Tuṇḍhībhavo (ariyo), I. 161  
 Tulanā, II. 174  
 Tejō, I. 327; (dḥātu), I. 188,  
 422; (samo), I. 424  
 Theravādo, I. 164  
 Dakkhiṇā (cuddasa pātipuṅ-  
 galikā), III. 254; (visud-  
 dhiyo), III. 256  
 Dakkhineyyaṇi, I. 236  
 Daḍḍaṇi (kāya<sup>a</sup>, vacī<sup>o</sup>, mano<sup>a</sup>),  
 I. 372  
 Damupāsamo, III. 269  
 Dametā, II. 102  
 Dassanaṇi, II. 46; (rūpāṇaṇi),  
 III. 157  
 Diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāro,  
 I. 23  
 Diṭṭhi, I. 40, 65, 484, 497;  
 (tḥānāṇo), I. 135; (mis-  
 sayo), I. 137; (paṭilābho),  
 III. 46; (putto), I. 478;  
 (sampaṇno), I. 324  
 Diṭṭhigataṇi, I. 130, 228, 256,  
 326, 426, 485; II. 154  
 Disā (atṭha), III. 222  
 Dukkhaṇi, I. 93, 247; II. 10;  
 (ekhandho), I. 85, 92, 261,  
 266, 512; (dhammā), I.  
 447; (nidānaṇi), II. 223;  
 (nirodho), III. 267  
 Duggahitattāṇi (dhammā-  
 naṇi), I. 133  
 Duppaṇṇo, I. 292  
 Devadūtā, II. 75; III. 179  
 Devanūhattatā, III. 24

- Devā, I. 140, 327; III. 147  
 Devānubhāvo, III. 120  
 Domanassatthi, I. 313; III. 218  
 Dovacassakaraṇā (dhammā), I. 95  
 Doso, I. 305  
 Dhammā, I. 236  
 Dhanāni (cattāri), II. 180  
 Dhammakathikattāni, III. 40  
 Dhammacārī, I. 289; II. 188  
 Dhammacetiṭṭhāni, II. 124  
 Dhammadhāraṇāni, II. 175  
 Dhammanijjhānakhantī, II. 175  
 Dhammadāyādo, I. 12; III. 29  
 Dhammadhātu, I. 396  
 Dhammananyāyo (Bhagavato), II. 120  
 Dhammamūlāni, I. 1  
 Dhammasamādānāni (cattāri), I. 305, 310  
 Dhammasavānaṇi, II. 175  
 Dhammā, I. 220, 228, 318, 322; (Bhagavato, II. 5; (puññassa ārādhanaṇā), II. 199  
 Dhammānupassī, I. 60  
 Dhammānusārī, I. 226, 479  
 Dhammānāthā, I. 161  
 Dhammuddesā (cattāro), II. 68  
 Dhammo, I. 133, 235, 349  
 Dhātukusalo, III. 62  
 Dhātuyottha, III. 31, 62, 240  
 Dhuvāni, I. 326  
 Nandirāgo, I. 145  
 Nahātako, I. 280  
 Nānākaraṇāni, II. 128  
 Nāmarūpaṇi, I. 53  
 Nikāmalābhī, III. 110  
 Nicco (miccāni), I. 326; III. 271, 278  
 Niṭṭhā, I. 64, 176  
 Nidānaṇi, I. 261  
 Nidāroso, I. 362  
 Nibbānaṇi, I. 509; (dīṭṭhadhammā), II. 228  
 Nivuttāni, I. 119, 296; (obhāsa, rūpa), III. 161  
 Niraḡgaḡo, I. 139  
 Nivāpāḡā, III. 179  
 Nivāyo, I. 73, 285, 291, 308, 334; II. 86, 149, 186; III. 166, 203, 209  
 Nirodhadhammo, III. 280  
 Nirodho, I. 140, 263, 410  
 Nivāpabhojanaṇi, I. 156  
 Nissaraṇāni (uttāri), I. 326; III. 25  
 Nivāraṇā (pañca), I. 60, 144, 276; III. 4, 295  
 Nekkhammaṇi, III. 129; (sukhaṇi), III. 110  
 Nevasāṇānāsaṇāṇāyatanāni, I. 41, 160; (cādhimutto), II. 255, III. 28, (sāmaṇipatto), III. 44  
 Pañsukūlikattāni, I. 214; III. 41  
 Pakkamutabbāni (bhikkhūnā), I. 105  
 Paccayo, I. 259, 261  
 Paccuppanna (dukkhaṇi), I.

- 307, 310: (dhammā), III.  
188, 190, 196  
Pacceka-buddhā, III. 68  
Paccavekkhitabbāni, I. 415  
Pañcavaggiyā (bhikkhū), I.  
170; II. 94  
Paññāyā, I. 292  
Paññā (ariyā), I. 144; III. 99;  
(paramā), III. 245; (sammā),  
272; (vimutto), I. 477  
Paṭiccasamuppādanā, I. 190,  
257  
Paṭiccasamuppādakusalo, III.  
63  
Paṭipadā (sāvakañāni), II. II;  
(dukkhanirodhagāminī), III.  
251; (sakkāyasaṃudaya-gā-  
minī), III. 284  
Paṭibhāgo, I. 304  
Paṭisaraṇāni, III. 9  
Paṭhavī, I. 327: (dhātu), I.  
185, 421; (saññā), III. 105;  
(saṃmo), I. 423  
Paṇḍita-bhūmi, III. 178  
Paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni, III. 170  
Paṇḍito, III. 61  
Paṭiññātakaraṇāni, II. 248  
Padāni (cattāri), I. 176  
Padhānaṃ, II. 174, 218  
Padhāniyaṅgāni (paṇca), II.  
95, 128  
Papañcasaññāsaṅkhā, I. 109  
Pabbajjā, II. 56; III. 33  
Pabbajito, I. 200, 267, 345,  
459; II. 66, 181; III. 261  
Pamādo, I. 151  
Paṇḍirūpāsana, II. 176  
Parantapo, I. 341, 411; II.  
159  
Parabyābādho, I. 369  
Paramanupaccakāro (Bhaga-  
vati), II. 120  
Parikkamanāni, I. 44  
Pariggaho, I. 137  
Pariññā, I. 66  
Paritassanā, I. 136  
Pariṇibbānaṇi, I. 45, 148; III.  
127  
Pariṇibbāpetā, II. 102  
Pariṇibbāyī, II. 52 (tattha<sup>o</sup>),  
II. 146  
Paripuṇṇasatinkappo, III. 276  
Pariyesanā (dve), I. 161  
Pariśā (aṭṭha), I. 72; (dve), II.  
160  
Pārisuddhiattā, I. 36  
Pavivitto, I. 14, 77; II. 6  
Pavivekaṇi, I. 16  
Pasādaniyā (dhammā), III. 11  
Pahātabbā (aṭṭha dhammā),  
I. 360  
Pāṇātipāto, I. 361  
Pāricariyā (catasso), II. 177  
Pārijumhāni (cattāri), II. 66  
Pāsānisaṭṭhānā (dasa), II. 227.  
Piṇḍapātikattāni, III. 41  
Piṇḍapāto, III. 297  
Piṇḍo, III. 157  
Pisupā (vācā), I. 362  
Puññāni, I. 404; II. 191, 199  
Puññakkhettaṇi (anuttaraṇi),  
I. 446; III. 80  
Puṭhujjano, I. 1, 7, 135, 239,  
323; III. 227; (sukhaṇi),  
I. 454  
Punabbhava-bhinibbatti, I.  
294  
Pubbantānudiṭṭhi, II. 233

- Pubbekatani, II. 215  
 Pubbenivāsani, I. 278; II. 21  
 Phalan, III. 138  
 Phasso, I. 52; III. 242 (cāya-tanāni), II. 261; (ekāyā), III. 280  
 Phāsuvihāro, I. 209, 466; II. 125, 141  
  
 Bandhanani, I. 449  
 Balāni, II. 12, III. 296  
 Bālo, III. 163  
 Bāhusaccani, III. 39  
 Buddhasāsanani, II. 104  
 Buddhā (atītā), III. 118  
 Bojjhaṅgā (satta), I. 61; II. 12; III. 85, 275, 296  
 Bodhisatto, III. 119  
 Byāpādo, I. 434  
 Brahmacariyani (caturaṅga-samannāgatanī), I. 77, 147, 193, 197, 205, 426, 463, 492; II. 38; III. 37; (cup-padavo), III. 116  
 Brahmacariyāni (cattāri), I. 519  
 Brahmaḍāyādo, II. 148  
 Brahmabhūto, I. 341  
 Brahmavaccasī, II. 167  
 Brahmavihārā (cattāro), II. 76  
 Brāhmaṇapakarayā (dhammā), I. 271  
 Brāhmaṇo, I. 280; II. 84, 148, 177; III. 60  
 Bhaddēkaratto, III. 187, 192  
 Bhayabheravan, I. 17, 33  
 Bhayāni (cattāri), I. 459  
 Bhavaditṭhi, I. 65  
 Bhavṇippattiyo (catasso), III. 147  
 Bhāvitakāyo, I. 239  
 Bhāvitindriyo, III. 301  
 Bhikkhunī, I. 122, 466, 490  
 Bhikkhusaṅgho, I. 438, 457  
 Bhūtā, I. 327  
  
 Maitani, I. 368  
 Maggakkhāyī, III. 6  
 Maggaṅgā, III. 72  
 Maggānugo, III. 8  
 Maggo (ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko), I. 15, 48, 118, 299, 300; II. 12; III. 8, 289, 296; (mubānagāmu), III. 4  
 Majjhimā paṭipadā, I. 15; III. 230  
 Manasikarapīyā (dhammā), I. 7  
 Manussa-saṇṇā, III. 104  
 Manopavicārā (aṭṭhādasā), III. 216  
 Manovinnēyyo (dhammo), III. 55  
 Manosamācāro, II. 114; III. 45  
 Mahākammavibhūṅgo, III. 212  
 Mahāpurasakkhapaṇi, II. 134, 143, 165  
 Mahāvikaṭabhojanani, I. 79  
 Mahābhūtāni (cattāri), I. 185  
 Māracakkhuni, I. 159, 174  
 Micchā, III. 210 (oḍḍhi), I. 388, 402; III. 71; (omaggo, vācā, saṅkappo), I. 118, 402  
 Musāvādo, I. 361, 414

- Mettari (kammaññi), I. 321 ;  
     'cetto, I. 48, 123  
 Yathākammūpago, I. 482 ; II.  
     21 ; III. 178  
 Yebhuyyasikā, II. 247  
 Yogakkhemo (amuttaro), I.  
     349, 357  
 Yoggācariyā, III. 222  
 Yoniyo (catasso), I. 73  
  
 Rattibhojanaññi, I. 473  
 Raso, III. 55, 267  
 Rahovādo, III. 230  
 Rukkhamūlikattari, III. 41  
 Rūpaññi, I. 84, 228, 266 ; III.  
     18, 55  
 Rūpaññū, I. 220  
 Rūpām (cakkhuvīññeyyām),  
     III. 291  
 Rūpī, II. 229  
  
 Lakkhaṇakusalo, I. 220  
 Lajjā, I. 414  
 Lābhasakkārasiloko, I. 192  
 Lābhī, III. 39  
 Lūkho, I. 77  
 Lokāmisari, I. 156 ('ādhi-  
     mutto, II. 253  
 Loko, I. 225, 426, 484 ; II.  
     68, 233  
  
 Vacanapathā (pañca), I. 126  
 Vacīkammaññi, I. 372, 417 ;  
     III. 207  
 Vacīsamācāro, II. 114 ; III. 45  
 Vaṇṇā (cattāro), II. 128  
 Vaṇṇo (paramo), II. 32, 40 ;  
     (setṭho), 84, 148  
 Vanijjā (kammattṭhānaññi), II.  
     198  
 Vāyo, I. 327 ; ('odhātu), I. 188,  
     422 ; ('osamo, I. 424  
 Vicikicchā, I. 144, 433 ; III.  
     158  
 Vujjā, I. 22, 67, 117 ; 'vimutti),  
     III. 88, 297  
 Vīññāpaññi, I. 53, 228, 256,  
     292 ; III. 18, 225  
 Vīññāpakāyā (cha), III. 280  
 Vīññāpaññāyatanaññi, I. 41,  
     159 ; III. 28, 44  
 Vīññū ('puriso), I. 515 ; II. 44,  
     113  
 Vitakkapariyāpathā, I. 122  
 Vitakkasañkhārasanthānaññi,  
     I. 120  
 Vitakkā (dvidhā, I. 114 ;  
     (pāpakā), I. 119  
 Viddasū, I. 310  
 Vimbandhā (cetaso), I. 101  
 Vinayadharattari, III. 39  
 Vinayo (ariyassa), I. 360 ; III.  
     299 ; ('rāga°, dosa°, moha°,  
     III. 293  
 Vipāko (dukkha° sukha°, I.  
     305, 310 ; III. 180  
 Vibhavadiṭṭhi, I. 65  
 Vmuttacitto, I. 235, 486  
 Vmuttisampanno, I. 214  
 Vimokhā (aṭṭha', II. 12  
 Viriyari, I. 242  
 Viriyārambho, I. 144  
 Vivādamulāni (cha), II. 245  
 Vivekari, I. 14  
 Visahyutto, I. 139  
 Visuddhi, I. 148  
 Vihārasamāpatti, I. 210, 214

- Vinnainsako, I. 317  
 Vedagū, I. 280  
 Vedanā, I. 84, 228, 240;  
   (sukhā, 247, 293, 302, 396,  
   475, 500); (dukkhā, II. 192,  
   214; III. 18, 259, 264, 285;  
   (ānupassī), I. 56; ekāyā  
   [cha], III. 280  
 Vedanīyam (kammam), II. 220  
 Venayiko, I. 140  
 Veyyākaraṇam (catuppadam),  
   I. 480  
 Vesārajjāni (cattāri), I. 71  
 Vesso, II. 84, 177; III. 60  
 Vohārasamuccchedo, I. 360  
 Vohārā (cattāro), III. 29  
  
 Sa-upavajjo, III. 266  
 Sa-upādāno, II. 265  
 Sakkāyaditṭhi, I. 9, 300, 433;  
   III. 17  
 Sakkāyo, I. 299  
 Sakkhibhabbatā, I. 494  
 Saggaparāyano, I. 142  
 Saggo (doko), I. 73, 285, 291,  
   308, 336; II. 87; III. 209  
 Saṅkiṇṇaparikkho, I. 139  
 Saṅkhārā, I. 54, 228, 301;  
   II. 230; (uppati), III. 99  
 Saṅgaṇikārāmo (bhikkhu),  
   III. 110  
 Saṅghāṭiko, I. 281  
 Saccam, II. 169, 199; III.  
   207, 210  
 Saññā, I. 108, 228; III. 104;  
   (apaṭilābho), III. 46; (veda-  
   yitanirodho), I. 160, 301;  
   III. 45  
 Saññū, II. 228  
 Sati (kāyagatā), III. 89  
 Satipaṭṭhānā (cattāro), I. 56,  
   339; II. 11; III. 85,  
   296; (tayo), III. 221  
 Sativinayo, II. 247  
 Satuppādakaraṇīyam, I. 124  
 Sattapadā (cattinisa), III.  
   217  
 Saddo, III. 55, 267  
 Saddhammo, I. 46  
 Saddhā, II. 176, III. 99;  
   (ānusārī), I. 479; (vi-  
   mutto), I. 478  
 Santivarapadam, I. 163, 240;  
   II. 237  
 Santuṭṭho, II. 6  
 Sappuriso, III. 21, 37  
 Sabbaññū, II. 126  
 Sabbasaṅgātigato, III. 71  
 Sabbāsavaśamvaro, I. 6  
 Sabrahmacārī, I. 96, 101, 145,  
   206  
 Samaggo, II. 239  
 Samacārī, I. 289  
 Samaṇakaraṇā (dhammā), I.  
   271  
 Samaṇasāmīcipaṭipado, I. 281  
 Samaṇo, I. 63, 108, 280, 284;  
   II. 89  
 Samādhī, I. 301, III. 158;  
   (āsampadā), I. 194  
 Sampannasīlo, I. 33  
 Sammappadhāno, II. 11; III.  
   296  
 Sammāditṭhi, I. 46, 294, 404;  
   III. 71  
 Sammānibbānādhimutto, II.  
   255  
 Saṁraṇi, I. 157, 426, 484



- Saḷāyatanāni, I. 52  
 Sassatāni, I. 326, 426  
 Sahavyatā (Brahmānaṃ, &c.),  
     II. 195; III. 99  
 Sāṅgano, I. 24  
 Sāthaliko, I. 200  
 Sāmaññaṇi, I. 281, 414  
 Sāmaññattho, I. 271  
 Sārakaraṇi, I. 192, 198  
 Sārattaratto, II. 160  
 Sārāṇiṇīyā (cha dhammā), I.  
     322; II. 250  
 Sāvaka-saṅgho, II. 120  
 Sāvako, I. 234, 330; II. 3, 11,  
     III. 115  
 Sāsana-karo, I. 234  
 Sikkhita-bbaṇi (bhikkhūnaṃ),  
     I. 123, 271; II. 239;  
     (gaḥapati-sa), III. 259  
 Sikkhāpadā, I. 33, 438; III. 2  
 Sinānaṃ (antaraṇi), I. 39  
 Sīlabbatapārāṇaso, I. 133  
 Sīlavā, I. 334  
 Sīlasāmpadā, I. 194, 201  
 Sīlasāmpaṇṇo, I. 354  
 Sīlaṇi, III. 99  
 Sukhaṇi, I. 37, 93, 141, 247,  
     398, (ekāṇo), I. 341; (dukk-  
     khā), II. 36; (edhammā), I.  
     447; (evinicchayo), III. 230  
 Suññatā, III. 104, 111,  
     (vihāro), 294  
 Suññāgāraṇi, I. 33, 118, 213;  
     III. 302  
 Sutaṇi, III. 99  
 Suddo, I. 384; II. 84, 177;  
     III. 60  
 Suddhi, I. 80; (cātuvappi), II.  
     132, 147  
 Sussakābhayaṇi, I. 461  
 Sekho, I. 4, 144, 354; III. 76,  
     300  
 Sevita-bbā-sevita-bbaṇi, III. 45  
 Sotāpatti-phalasamānāgato,  
     I. 325  
 Sotāvadhiṇaṇi, II. 175  
 Sottiyo, I. 280  
 Somassaṇi, I. 313; III. 26,  
     36, 217  
 Sovacassakaraṇā (dhammā),  
     I. 96  
 Hrota-tappaṇi, I. 274  
 Hīnappanītatā (manussabhū-  
     tānaṇi), III. 202  
 Hetu, I. 407; II. 187

## IV.

## SIMILES OCCURRING IN THE TEXT.

- Akkhaḍdhutto, III. 170, 178  
 Agāraṇi (ekāḍasadvāraṇi), I.  
     353  
 Agārā (dve sadvārā), I. 279;  
     II. 21; III. 178  
 Aggī (jalatī), I. 259; II. 181,  
     204  
 Aggī-gavesī (puriso), III.  
     121  
 Aggimukko, III. 61

- Aṅgārakāsu (sādhikaporisā), I. 74, 365  
 Aṭṭhikaṅkalāni, I. 364  
 Aṇḍahārako (puriso), I. 383  
 Aṇḍāni (kukkuṭiyā), I. 104, 357  
 Atinuttakamālā utthi . . . labhivā), I. 32  
 Adassanakāmo (rūpānaṃ), I. 120  
 Addhānamaggo, III. 158  
 Andhaveṇi, II. 170  
 Ayosiṅghātakaṇi (kaṇṭhe vi-laggaṇi), I. 394  
 Araññako mgo, I. 79  
 Alagadatthiko (puriso), I. 133  
 Assadamako, I. 446; III. 2  
 Assadammasārathī, I. 124  
 Ahī, II. 18  
 Ahikupapena . . . itthi aṭṭhiyeyya, I. 119  
 Ākāso, I. 190, 424  
 Āpānīyakāniṣo, I. 316  
 Āpo, I. 423  
 Ābādhiiko (puriso), I. 275  
 Āraññako mago (baddho), I. 173; caramāno, 174  
 Āsūkapabbāni, I. 80, 245  
 Āsiviso, II. 261  
 Ālutigandho, III. 167  
 Iṇaṇi (puriso ādāya), I. 275  
 Udakatārakā, I. 80, 245  
 Udakamaṇiko, III. 95  
 Udakaraddho, I. 276, 279; II. 15, 22; III. 93  
 Uparipabbate (puriso) thito, III. 130  
 Uppalāni, &c., I. 277; II. 16; III. 93  
 Ummāpupphani, II. 13  
 Ulūko, I. 334  
 Usabhacammaṇi, III. 105  
 Usabhā gopitaro, I. 226  
 Usinā, III. 242  
 Oṭṭhapadaṇi, I. 80, 245  
 Odātaṇi vatthani, I. 277; II. 16; III. 94  
 Oluggaviluggaṇi (agārakaṇi), I. 450  
 Osadhitārakā, II. 14  
 Kamsapātī, I. 25  
 Kaññā (khattiya?, &c.), I. 88  
 Kaṇṭhani sasanehani, I. 240, III. 95; sukkhani, I. 242  
 Kaṇṭhikārapupphani, II. 14  
 Kantāraddhānamaggo, I. 276  
 Kammāragagganyā dhama-mānāya (saddo), I. 243  
 Kuṭṭhī (puriso), I. 506  
 Kuddālapitakaṇi (puriso . . . ādāya), I. 127  
 Kunnadiyo (samuddaṅgamā, III. 94  
 Kumbhakāro, II. 18  
 Kullo (puriso . . . bandhivā), I. 135  
 Kūṭāgāraṇi, I. 322  
 Kotthu (nadittire), I. 334  
 Kosi, II. 17  
 Khīragavesī (puriso), III. 141  
 Khamdani madhuni anelakaṇi . . . puriso piḷeyya, II. 5  
 Gaṇḍā, I. 435, 493

- Gadrabho, I. 334  
 Gandhā mūla°, sāra°, pup-  
 pha°, III. 6  
 Gahapati (Nandane vane, I.  
 505)  
 Gāmo sako, añño, I. 278;  
 II. 20, 253  
 Gāvī 'taruṇavacchā, I. 324  
 Gūthakūpo (sādhikaporiso,  
 I. 74  
 Goghātako, I. 244; II. 193;  
 III. 91, 274  
 Gopānasiyo, I. 80, 245  
 Gopālako gāvo rakkheyya,  
 I. 115; ekādasahi aṅgehi  
 samannāgato, 220  
  
 Cando, III. 276  
 Chāyā, II. 235; III. 164, 171  
  
 Jaccandho (puriso, I. 509;  
 II. 201  
 Jambonadaṇṇ paṇḍukam-  
 bale, III. 102  
 Jigucchādubbalyapareto (pu-  
 riso), I. 114  
  
 Tālo (matthakācchinno, I.  
 250, 331, 464; II. 256  
 Tṇukkam (puriso . . . ādā-  
 ya), I. 128, 365  
 Tittakālābu, I. 80, 245, 315  
 Tindukākhāṇu, I. 78  
 Tejo, I. 424  
 Telagavesī (puriso), III. 140  
 Telappadīpaṇi (opadīpo), III.  
 147, 151, 245  
  
 Dadhi, I. 316  
 Dantabhūmi, III. 130  
  
 Dammasārathi, III. 97  
 Daharo (kumāro), I. 324;  
 'bandhanehi baddho, II.  
 44  
 Dāso, I. 275  
 Dussayuganī, I. 215  
  
 Nahāpako, I. 276; II. 15;  
 III. 92  
 Nāgavananī, I. 178  
 Nāgo rañño, I. 414, 450;  
 ārañṇako III. 132; (ma-  
 hallako), III. 137  
 Nidhimukhāṇi, III. 159  
 Nouitagavesī puriso, III.  
 141  
  
 Pakkhī, I. 268; III. 34  
 Paṭhavi, I. 423  
 Paṇḍupalāso, II. 254  
 Palagaṇḍo, I. 119  
 Pāsādo, I. 76; (suñño) III.  
 104  
 Pitā (piyo), III. 176  
 Puthusilā (bhinnā), II. 255  
 Pūtimuttanī, I. 316  
 Pokkharapī, I. 76, 283; III.  
 96  
  
 Baddho (puriso), I. 275  
 Bandhujīvaka-pupphāṇi, II.  
 14  
 Balavagavā, I. 226  
 Balavanto (dve purisā), I.  
 244; II. 193  
 Balavā (puriso), I. 121, 242,  
 243  
 Bāhaṇi sammāññitāṇi (pasā-  
 reyya), II. 79

- Biḷārabhastā, I. 128  
 Biḷāro, I. 334  
 Bijagāmahūtagāmā, I. 230  
 Bijāni, I. 457  
 Bhamakāro, I. 56  
  
 Maṇṣapesī, I. 364  
 Makkhikā, III. 148  
 Maggo (khemo), I. 117  
 Maṭṭajani, I. 281  
 Maṇi veḷuriyo, II. 17, 33, 41; III. 121; (ratanaṇi), III. 123  
 Maṇṇabhojanani (puriso . . . chaḍḍeyya), II. 255  
 Migasaṇḍho, I. 117  
 Mukhanimittani . . . (puriso . . . paccavekkhamāno, I. 100; II. 19)  
 Muṇḍo, II. 17  
 Muddhānani (puriso . . . abhinattheyya, II. 193)  
  
 Yācitakani (bhogaṇi, I. 365  
 Yugani (ekacchiggaḷani, III. 169)  
  
 Rājagahagāminnaggo, III. 5  
 Rukkhaphalaṇi, I. 366  
 Rukkho (visanne, saṇe bhū-mibhāge), I. 75; (mahā), III. 274  
  
 Laṭṭikikā (baddhā), I. 449  
 Lākhā (puriso . . . ādāya), I. 127  
  
 Vacchakā (kisabalakā), I. 226  
  
 Vacchako taruṇako, I. 226, 458  
 Vacchatarā (vacchatariyo, I. 226  
 Vaṭṭakā gāḷhā, III. 159; (sithilā), 160  
 Vaṭṭanāvaḷi, I. 80  
 Vatthani, I. 36; II. 145  
 Vāṇṇjo, II. 232  
 Vāyo, I. 424  
 Visanno maggo, I. 43  
  
 Saṅkhadhamo, II. 19, 207  
 Saṇṇani sīvathikāyaṇi chaḍḍitani, III. 91  
 Sallani, II. 216, 256  
 Sārachedo rukkhassa, I. 434  
 Sāratto (puriso), II. 223  
 Sārattiko (puriso), I. 111, 192, 198, 233; III. 194, 224  
 Sākrukkho gāmaṣṣa avi-dūre, I. 488  
 Sālavani, I. 124  
 Sālī, &c., I. 57; III. 90  
 Silāguḷo (purisopakkhupeyya), III. 94  
 Sighani gaccheyya, I. 120  
 Sīsavethanani, II. 193  
 Saṇisā, I. 186  
 Suttaguḷo (puriso pakkhupeyya), III. 95  
 Supinani, I. 365  
 Suvaṇṇakāro, II. 18; III. 243  
  
 Hatthapādā chinnā, I. 523  
 Hatthidamako, III. 132, 136  
 Hatthipadani, I. 184

The Gresham Press

TWIN BROTHERS

WORKING AND LONDON





ATP SVI

70







Central Archaeological Library,  
NEW DELHI.

Call No. D5793

Author— 9181 Vol. 3.

Title— Pali Texts. ~~Part~~  
Pratyaksha-Nikaya